Rhoades vs County Commission of Marion County, et al. ROOT, DENNIS on 09/17/2019

```
1
      STATE OF WEST VIRGINIA
                                  IN THE GENERAL COURT OF JUSTICE
                                  NORTHERN DISTRICT COURT DIVISION
2
      COUNTY OF CLARKSBURG
                                  FILE NO. 1:18-CV-186
 3
 4
 5
      CHRISTY J. RHOADES,
      In her capacity as the
      Administratix and Personal
6
      Representative of the Estate
      of Philip Jontz Rhoades
7
8
                     Plaintiff,
                                              DEPOSITION OF
9
                                           DENNIS ANTHONY ROOT
         vs.
10
      COUNTY COMMISSION OF MARION
      COUNTY; DAVID FORSYTH, in
11
      his official and individual
      capacity and JOHN DOE, in
      his official and individual
12
      capacity,
13
                     Defendants.
14
15
16
                   DEPOSITION OF DENNIS ROOT, a witness called
17
     on behalf of defendant's counsel before Lisa
     Shepherd-Hollar, Court Reporter and Notary Public, in and
18
     for the State of North Carolina, at Chamber of Commerce,
     870 W. King Street, Suite A, Boone, North Carolina 28607
19
     on Tuesday, the 17th day of September, 2019, commencing at
20
     9:30 a.m.
21
22
23
24
25
```

1	APPEARANCES
2	
3	
4	
5	TIFFANY DURST, ESQUIRE
6	PULLIN, FOWLER, FLANAGAN, BROWN, & POE, LLC 2414 Cranberry Square
7	Morgantown, West Virginia 26508 304-255-2200
8	tdurst@pffwv.com On behalf of the defendants
9	
10	T DOVAN EDWADDS ESQUIDE
11	J. BRYAN EDWARDS, ESQUIRE CRANSTON & EDWARDS PLLC
12	1200 Dorsey Avenue, Suite 11 Morgantown, West Virginia 26501
13	On behalf of the plaintiff
14	RYAN UMINA, ESQUIRE UMINA LEGAL
15	157 Walnut Street Morgantown, West Virginia 26505
16	On behalf of the plaintiff
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

Rhoades vs County Commission of Marion County, et al. ROOT, DENNIS on 09/17/2019

Page 3

1	INDEX
2	
3	Direct Examination by Mrs. Durst4
4	Exhibits
5	Exhibit 19 Exhibit 2120
6	EXHIBIC Z
7	
8	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

1	PROCEEDINGS
2	DENNIS ANTHONY ROOT,
3	having been first duly sworn, was examined and testified
4	as follows:
5	DIRECT EXAMINATION
6	BY MRS. DURST:
7	Q. Can you state your full name, please.
8	A. Dennis Root. Last name is spelled R-O-O-T, as
9	in tango.
10	Q. Mr. Root, we met briefly before we went on the
11	record. My name is Tiffany Durst. And as I indicated I
12	represent the defendants in a lawsuit that is pending in
13	West Virginia where you've been identified as an expert on
14	behalf of the Estate of Philip Rhoades, you understand
15	that?
16	A. Yes.
17	Q. I understand from your CV that has been provided
18	as part of the disclosure in this case, that you have
19	testified in depositions before; true?
20	A. Yes.
21	Q. I am not going to go over all of the ground
22	rules with you since I assume you are familiar with them
23	generally. The one that I would ask is, if I ask a
24	question that you don't understand or doesn't make sense
25	for some reason, please let me know. My question is not

- designed to trick you. It may be that maybe I am not understanding something that we are discussing as part of your testimony. So if you will do me a favor and ask me to repeat or restate my question, I will do my best to make sure that the question is coherent so you can provide a response to that question, fair enough?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. If you answer the question that I've asked you without asking for any kind of clarification, I am going to assume that you've understood the question and rely on the answer you've given to that question, fair enough?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. The only other thing is, if you need to take a break, I don't know how long we will be here today. We will be here a little while. You can ask to take a break at any point in time. You don't have to tell me why you want to take a break. And I will be more than happy to accommodate the break. The only kind of exception is if I have a question that I've asked you and you haven't answered it yet, I would simply ask you to finish answering the question before we take a break, fair enough?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Did you bring your file with you today?
 - A. I did. And I have for you two thumb drives.

- And also everything that is on there, I have also, to give to counsel here. The only thing that is not on those are the two video files. There is actually multiple video files of the depositions of Deputy Forsyth and Deputy Love. The size of those files were massive to put on there and I just thought that we just got those so everybody has that. But everything else, every document, everything I have with me and more is on those.
- Q. With the exception of the videos of the deposition transcripts of Deputy Forsyth and Deputy Love, everything else that you reviewed, relied upon, et cetera would be on the two flash drives you have provided to me?
- A. Yes. The transcripts are on there. Just the videos themselves are not because of their size.
 - Q. Fair enough.

Do you have -- when you review a transcript, for instance, do you make notes or highlights of things as you are reviewing the transcript?

- A. Yes. I do a highlight.
- Q. Are the transcripts that are on the flash drive, do they contain your highlights?
- A. No. Highlights don't copy. So the highlights, like what I have here, provide you with an example, there is highlight on the page but copying them, I don't make photocopies of it. So it's just all the documentation

- there. As far as like hand written notes and things like that, no it's usually, it's just generally highlights to speed my way through a hundred page document to answer questions that counsel may have.
- Q. Let me make sure I understand. In all of the documents that you have reviewed in preparation of any opinions you've given in this case or intend to give in this case, you don't actually have hand written notes where you reviewed those documents; true?
 - A. Hand written notes?
- Q. Yes.
- A. No.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Do you have any typed notes as you go through and review a document?
 - A. No. Everything consists into the report.

 Everything is placed into the report.
 - Q. Now, what you've indicated is, in the binder that you have brought with you. The deposition transcripts, at least some deposition transcripts may have some highlighting. I saw the page you flipped you had a red star beside the highlight.
 - What I would like to do also, is to see if we can get a copy, a paper copy of the transcript so I have what you've highlighted, okay?
 - A. I don't know how you can copy and get the

highlight.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. You can copy highlight.
- A. You can?
- O. You can.
 - A. I haven't had success with that, I guess.
- Q. If you copy it in color the highlight shows. So we will need to figure out how to do that. Anything that you've highlighted that you have at least found somewhat important enough to highlight it, I would like to have copies of. So we will need to figure out how to make arrangements to do that, okay?
 - A. Sure.
- Q. Did you receive any direction from counsel not to bring anything with you?
- A. No. Along that also, I wanted to provide you with my most current CV.
- Q. This is updated as of September the 11th. The one we had was updated May 6th of 2019. We will go through it. But are you able to kind of tell me generally what the difference or differences may be between the two copies?
- A. I can tell you exactly what they are. One is new membership with National Sheriff's Association and the other one was the addition of, I presented a forest investigations program for the public defender's office in

1 Florida, so that was added to the CV. 2 Q. So a new association or new membership and a 3 presentation? 4 Α. Yes, ma'am. 5 0. Everything else would be the same on the new CV 6 and the CV that we had of May 6th of '19? 7 Should be identical. Α. We will go ahead and just mark the new CV that 8 0. 9 you gave me so I have a copy of it and that way I know the 10 court reporter will have it so I don't lose it. 11 But for my purposes I may refer to the old one because 12 I have some markings on some things, I believe. 13 Let's talk about your current employment. The report 14 that we received in this case has a company that says, 15 Professional Investigations Training Council, is that your 16 business? 17 (Exhibit 1 marked and identified) 18 Α. Yes. 19 Are you self employed by that business? 0. 20 Α. Yes. 21 Does that business also go by another name, 0. 22 Forest Concepts Training Council? 23 Α. Yes. 24 Q. Now, in reviewing some additional material on 25 you, it looks like in the past you had a business named

Dennis Root & Associates?

- A. Yes.
 - Q. Does Dennis Root & Associates still exist?
- 4 A. No.

1

2

3

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- O. When did it cease to exist?
- A. 2018 I think it was when I closed that down and opened up my, I guess, it would be considered my part-time business here in Mountain City, Tennessee.
- Q. Was Dennis Root & Associates and LLC, a Corporation?
 - A. Corporation.
 - Q. Was it a Florida corporation?
- 13 A. Yes.
- Q. Why did it cease to be in existence?
 - A. I am trying to retire. My wife and I moved to Tennessee. I stopped doing any kind of professional investigations. I also had a professional investigations agency in Florida through Dennis Root & Associates as well as the consulting in expert witness work. I am trying to enjoy the later portion of my life in retirement. So moving up here I continued to stay involved with training. Teaching investigations and doing the consulting work but trying to just do that on a much more limited bases than I was doing when I lived in Florida.
 - Q. So let's talk about, then, the Professional

1 Investigations Training Council. That is a limited 2 liability company? 3 Α. Yes. 4 0. Is that formed in Tennessee? 5 Α. Yes. 6 It was founded in January of '19? Q. 7 I believe so, yes. Α. Yes. 8 Is there any member of the LLC other than 0. 9 yourself? No, it is a single member. 10 Α. 11 Now, does Professional Investigations Training 0. 12 Council, LLC, does it currently conduct private 13 investigations? 14 Α. No. Dennis Root & Associates, did conduct -- you did 15 0. 16 conduct private investigations through that company; 17 correct? 18 Α. Yes. 19 You also did expert witness work through that 0. 20 company? 21 Α. Yes. 22 So what you are telling me is, kind of the 0. 23 private investigative work that was part of Dennis Root & 24 Associates, you no longer do through Professional 25 Investigations Training Council?

A. Correct.

1

2

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- Q. Dennis Root & Associates was formed in 2013?
- A. 2012, maybe. I would have to look. If you want I can give you the date out of the CV.
 - Q. Sure. If you would.
 - A. 2012.
 - Q. Now, you said it was a Florida Corporation, what position did you hold with the corporation?
 - A. President.
 - Q. Were there any other officers?
 - A. I don't recall if at one time I had my brother running the company for me while I was actually away from the company. I don't recall if I made him an officer in the corporation. My wife should be. My wife is almost always on any business that I've ever had. So Kathryn Root would have been on there probably as vice president or something to that affect. I don't know that I ever named my brother. I don't recall doing that, but it is possible.
 - Q. So for purposes of the court reporter's benefit, how does your wife spell Kathryn.
 - A. It's K-A-T-H-R-Y-N.
 - Q. What was your brother's name?
- 24 A. Richard Root.
 - Q. He did provide at least some assistance in the

Dennis Root & Associates but may have not been named as an 1 2 officer? 3 Α. Correct. 4 Now, did you also at some point have another 0. 5 business at the same time as Dennis Root & Associates, 6 Tactical Advantage Solutions? 7 Yes. That was the training company I formed Α. while I was in law enforcement. 8 9 Was that business incorporated? 0. 10 Α. LLC, I believe that one was. 11 Where was it formed? 0. 12 Florida. Α. 13 Do you how who the members were of that LLC? Q. 14 Α. That, I believe, was myself and my wife Kathryn. 15 0. Now, as part of the training that was provided, 16 did you provide training only to law enforcement officers 17 or did you provide training to others outside the law 18 enforcement field? 19 I provided training a few time with the Α. 20 I did training with law enforcement. And I also 21 did training in the private sector for individuals. 22 As part of that business, where you provided 0. 23 training to law enforcement agencies, at any point in time 24 have you provided training to any law enforcement agency 25 in West Virginia?

- A. I did not contract with anybody out of West Virginia, but I can't say specifically if a West Virginia officer ever attended the training. Because I had officers that would come from across the united states to different classes. But not specifically like going to a law enforcement agency in West Virginia or holding a class specifically in West Virginia.
- Q. Just to be clear then, you can't say because you may not know where a specific officer may have been from who attended your training. It could have been somebody from West Virginia, maybe, maybe not, but you've never actually went to West Virginia to provide training for any specific law enforcement agency or officers, is that fair?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Have you ever been requested to go to West Virginia to provide any training?
 - A. No.
- Q. So at the time that you were initially contacted in this case, has all of your work been through Professional Investigations Training Council or was any work done through Dennis Root & Associates?
- A. I believe I was originally contacted when I had Dennis Root & Associates. When I closed the business down and transitioned to Tennessee we transitioned it to Professional Investigations Training Council. But we

- honored the original service agreement that was formed with Dennis Root & Associates.
- Q. With regard to Dennis Root & Associates, and you said that was a corporation, how were you compensated?
 - A. For?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. For compensation you received for work performed on behalf of Dennis Root & Associates, how were you compensated? Meaning did you have a set salary? Did you just take money, like a distribution if there was a profit? I mean, tell me how you were compensated through Dennis Root & Associates.
- A. I received paychecks. It was based on the type of work being conducted and the time that I put in. Just like all of my other team members.
 - Q. Did you have to turn in, like, time sheets?
- A. Well, I kept the time sheets, so I maintained my own hours. So I knew what to pay myself for.
- Q. With regard to Professional Investigations Training Council, how were you compensated?
- A. With the new LLC as a single member, it's just monies flow in, they take care of the business expenditures. It was actually formed specifically because I was retiring and reducing my work load so that it will come off my standard income, not have to file any special documentation with the IRS or anything like that for

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

24

- It's just, I reserve the taxes that need reporting taxes. to be paid on whatever and it comes out of those funds. Q. With regard so, since kind of, Dennis Root & Associates cease to be in existence in 2018. And then you transitioned to Professional Investigations Training Council, do you know what your income was for 2018 for expert witness work? The dollar figure? Α. 0. Yes. Not off the top of my head, I do not. Α. Do you have any idea? Are we talking twenty Q. thousand, fifty thousand? Α. I don't want to guess. I would have to research that. Were you still doing the training through 0. Tactical Advantage Solutions as well up until Dennis Root
- Tactical Advantage Solutions as well up until Dennis Roo & Associate ceased to exist?

 A. No. Tactical Advantage Solutions closed down
 - and the training that I conducted with Dennis Root & Associates was put under Dennis Root & Associates.
 - Q. When did Tactical Advantage Solutions close?
- A. If I can refer to my CV, I can get the exact date.
 - Q. Sure.
 - A. I don't recall. That would have been 2014.

1 So from 2014 up through 2018, any compensation 0. 2 received for training provided would have been 3 compensation also just through Dennis Root & Associates? 4 Α. Yes. 5 0. Do you know in 2019 we are in September, mid 6 September of 2019 and Professional Investigations Training 7 Council has been around since the beginning of the year, 8 do you know how much money you have earned thus far 9 through expert witness work? 10 Through today, I would have to look at the Α. 11 financial. I am not sure. 12 I will tell you, excuse me. So you have no idea 0. 13 as of today, like, whether it's ten thousand, fifteen 14 thousand, no idea what so ever? 15 Α. Well, I could guess, but I don't like to guess. 16 Can you give me an estimate understanding that 0. 17 it is only an estimate? For this year twenty, twenty-five, maybe. 18 Α. 19 I understand that is just an estimate. Is that 0. 20 the only source of income that you currently have? 21 Α. No. 22 What other source of income do you have? Q. 23 Α. Retirement income. And then the training income 24 that comes through for the classes that I perform. 25 Q. Does the twenty to twenty-five estimate that you

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

gave me, that just includes the kind of expert witness work you are doing here in this case, doesn't include income from the training that you provide? Α. Correct. 0. Did you work at some point in time for a company called Milano Investigations? Α. Yes. When did you work for Milano Investigations? 0. Α. I want to say 2012. Where was Milano Investigations located? Q. Stuart, Florida. Α. Q. What did you do for them? Α. Professional investigations. Tell me what you are kind of generally referring 0. to when you are talking about professional investigations. What kind of investigative work? Α. For Milano Investigations it was criminal defense work. How were you providing services through Milano 0. Investigations, meaning, were you an employee, were you an independent contractor? Α. I thought I was an employee but I learned that as I was being compensated I was actually a subcontractor. Which is some of the reasons that I separated from them because that is not legal. You can't do that. It's not

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- permissible for an individual to subcontract work to an agency. And unfortunately when I initially researched it with the State of Florida Department of Agriculture the representative said, oh they have a work around. Well, the more I dug into it, and once I get a wild hair in my ear I don't stop. I learned that no, there is no such work around. And that led to our separation.
 - Q. How long were you with them?
- A. Not very long. Months. I don't know the exact amount of time.
- Q. So any work you would have performed for them would have only been in the 2012 calendar year?
- A. I believe so. Maybe the end of 2011 to the beginning of 2012, I believe. But I am not really certain. I actually forgot all about them.
 - Q. I noticed they weren't on your CV, is it --
- A. Just a personal mistake. I was there for a very short period of time. And it wasn't a full-time position. And I actually just completely forgot about them.
- Q. Is it, based on your CV, fair to say that you've never worked as a law enforcement officer in West Virginia?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Now, with regard to your law enforcement employment, you started off with the Riviera Beach Police

It looks like you had two different stints 1 Department. 2 there? 3 Α. Yes. 4 Tell me what you did at Riviera Beach Police 0. 5 Department. I mean, just generally what kind of work you 6 were doing? 7 Road patrol duties. Also, I was the designated Α. shift traffic unit as well in addition to road patrol 8 9 I also served as a field training officer for duties. 10 teaching new hired law enforcement personnel and training 11 them in how to do their jobs. I, in addition to those 12 duties, had duties as a trainer for the agency. I became the lead defense of tactics instructor and also the impact 13 14 weapons instructor for the police department. 15 I developed the DUI training program for their road 16 patrol and taught that program as well. 17 0. Was the employment with Riviera Beach Police 18 Department your first entry to the law enforcement field? 19 Α. Oh, yes.

- Q. One of the things you said you did while with Riviera Beach Police Department was you served as the FTO or the Field Training Officer for new hires?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Similar to the way that Deputy Parker, in this case, was the FTO for Deputy Love?

20

21

22

23

24

- A. Yes. I would imagine they would be comparable.
- Q. When you were with Riviera Beach Police
 Department did the police department hire individuals who
 may have not been through any kind of academy training
 yet?
 - A. As far as putting them on the road?
 - Q. Yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. No.
- Q. Did they hire individuals who had not been through the academy?
 - A. Yes. I was hired without going to the academy.
- Q. What kind of duties did you do before you went to the academy?
- A. Depending on when the academy started. They would either try to coordinate your hire date for when an academy began or if it was going to be three weeks, a month, whatever, they would bring in new hires and they would be doing some time, like, with criminal investigation division doing file clerk work or mundane tasks. Helping out in records. Generally the agency hired and coordinated the academy based on hire dates. Because the academies down there ran on a very specific schedule.
- Q. There were a number of academies available to new hires; correct? I mean, it wasn't only, like, in West

1 Virginia that you had the West Virginia State Police 2 Academy? 3 Α. No, ma'am. There's academies across the entire 4 state of Florida. 5 So it may have been easier to get a new hire in 6 for a police department to an academy as opposed to if 7 there is only one choice? 8 I would imagine so. Α. 9 Why did you leave the Riviera Beach Police 0. 10 Department on the first occasion? 11 Α. I always wanted to work for a sheriff's office 12 and more importantly in Martin County. That is where I 13 grew up as a kid and where I wanted to return to live as 14 I was offered a position for road patrol in 15 Martin County Sheriff's Office so I took that opportunity. 16 So you were at Riviera Beach Police Department 0. 17 from '89 to '91. Then Martin County Sheriff's Office from 18 '91 to '92? 19 Α. Yes. Then went back to the Riviera Beach Police 20 Q. 21 Department from '92 to '93? 22 Α. Yes. 23 Tell me, you said you had always kind of wanted 0. 24 to work for the sheriff's department, why did you only 25 stay for a year the first time and then leave?

A. Boredom.

- Q. What do you mean boredom?
- A. When you are young in a career and you work for a city like Riviera Beach -- to give you an idea, Riviera Beach at the time that I worked there was rated crime per capita with Miami and New York. Very active. Very busy place. Tremendous training ground for law enforcement officers. When you work a shift that is 30, 40 calls a shift you develop an energy level that when you go to an agency that is on 12 hour shifts and the maximum calls you get is 10, when you work all night long, it was just fatiguing beyond belief. And I wanted to go back to where I felt like I was really doing something.
- Q. So you didn't feel like it was active enough for you?
- A. It wasn't active enough. I didn't like the 12 hour shifts. They were very long shifts for constant. I mean, it is not like a 12 hour shift where you pulled something for overtime, it was 12 hours a day all the time. And under that current administration, it was back under Sheriff Holt, there was no such thing as overtime. If there was an escape prisoner, for example, you stayed out until he was recovered and you didn't get paid for it. That is the way the sheriff's office ran.

So looking at the hours and the lack of activity, it

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

23

- was just a decision that I made that I preferred to go back to a place that presented law enforcement in a way that I first cut my teeth on. That is how I envisioned law enforcement to be. While you were with the Riviera Beach Police 0. Department the first occasion, were you ever disciplined or reprimanded for anything? Α. Not that I can recall. Your departure from the Riviera Beach Police 0. Department in '91 was a voluntary decision? Α. Yes. Then you went to Martin County Sheriff's Q. Department, were there for a year, were you reprimanded while you were with the Martin County Sheriff's Department that year? Α. No.
- Q. That was a voluntary decision on your part to leave there and to go back to the Riviera Beach Police Department?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Then you stayed there at Riviera Beach Police
 Department for another year?
 - A. Proximately.
 - Q. Well, at least it's in '92 to '93?
- 25 A. Right.

- Q. Were you doing the second stint at Riviera Beach Police Department, were you doing the same kind of work?
 - A. Yes.

- Q. Why did you leave if that is where you -- it was more active, you were staying busier, why did you leave there in '93 and go to Jupiter Police Department?
- A. Part of the reason that I left, we lost Chief Fitzgerald. He was our police chief. He went to become the chief of Palm Beach Gardens Police Department. A new administration came in who had a very different outlook on the manner in which things were going to be done in the agency.

The Jupiter Police Department, at the time I was going to classes and I met a captain from the Jupiter Police Department who recruited me to the agency for the purpose of -- originally it was for road patrol, but then also to act and take a position as the lead defense of tactics instructor for the agency. Is what he recruited me for.

- Q. So part of the change in administration was part of it?
- A. It is. And as a younger officer, if you will, I am not very politically correct. I am the type of person that is out spoken. And if I am right I stand firm in what I think. I just didn't see that as being a positive thing there. Being offered the opportunity with Jupiter

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- was actually a significant pay raise. It was a very promising agency. They had tremendous growth coming in. It really had the potential to be a tremendous opportunity.
 - Q. Was the type of work you were doing with Jupiter Police Department generally the same type of work you were doing when you were with Riviera Beach Police Department?
 - A. Yes. Road patrol duties and teaching defensive tactics. But I wasn't an FTO in Jupiter.
 - Q. So you weren't a field training officer in -- okay.

I had seen and I was looking for it and I couldn't place my finger on it quickly. I had seen a reference in your CV that there was a reference that you were with Palm Shores Police Department?

- A. Palm Beach Shores Police Department.
- Q. Palm Beach, okay. When were you with Palm Beach Shores Police Department?
- A. That was the most recent before I left Florida. That would have been 2015 to 2017.
 - Q. Okay, there it is.
 - A. As a part-time person, not a full-time officer.
- Q. So after you had about four years in between when you left Martin County Sheriff's Department and then kind of rejoined, so to speak, the law enforcement field

on a part-time basis?

A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Now, you were with Palm Beach Shores, there was a reference to director of internal affairs, did you have involvement in investigating any officer involved shootings while you were with Palm Beach Shores?
- A. No. There were no officer involved shootings there at that time.
- Q. Now, Jupiter Police Department, I think you were there even less than a year; is that right? It wasn't quite a full year?
 - A. Correct.
- Q. You actually kind of left the law enforcement field for a period of time?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Why did you leave the law enforcement field?
 - A. My experience with the Jupiter Police

 Department, the short version, they were an agency that shift bids were based on seniority. And similar in Riviera Beach, but I never had to do anything other than a three to eleven shift because all the senior guys in the agency they wanted to be on midnights when things slowed down or they wanted to be on day shift. So I spent the majority of my career working three to eleven.
 - When I went to the Jupiter Police Department I was put

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

I began to have a lot of problems on on midnights. midnights, emotionally and just high stress. Very unusual emotional feelings. So I went to my lieutenant and said, I am having some difficulties. So through the Ap and everything, long story short, I learned that I have, I can't remember what they call it. There is a medical condition where I can't reverse my body clock. I can't get my clock to adjust. So working midnights meant no sleep at night. I was fearful that I was going to be terminated because I am on probation and now I can't work midnight shift. The agency made the decision to move me to the four to twelve shift. Created a tremendous amount of turmoil, if you will. Cause now here is the guy that just came in took over defensive tactics and lead instructor and now he is being moved ahead of all the other senior people to a four to twelve shift. And rather than having a team environment it became very adversarial. Not something that I enjoyed. And thought, man, this is, at first I had the administration taking bad spots, and then I have -- now I look back, it's kind of unfortunate but a situation had created where I was just not happy. And I thought, well, you know what, I am going to try and just -- maybe this isn't the career for me. Maybe that is the way it is.

Q. When you were going through those issues with

- Jupiter Police Department did you apply at any other law enforcement agency to see if maybe it would be better at another agency or was your decision at that point you didn't want to be in law enforcement?
- A. My decision at that point was, I believe, it was just to transition away. I had thought of one of my passions because defensive tactics became physical therapy. So I wanted to go to school and a credible opportunity had presented itself with Pinkerton to be their human resource person. And I just thought well, maybe a change of profession would be appropriate.
- Q. Up until the point that you left Jupiter and went to Pinkerton Security Services, so while you had your two stints with Riviera Beach Police Department, the one stint at that point with Martin County Sheriff's Department and then Jupiter, had you been disciplined or reprimanded for anything in your law enforcement field?
- A. Not that I can recall. I might have had a traffic crash that I was at fault for. But not as far as discipline for behavioral actions of activities.
- Q. So tell me while you were with Pinkerton Security Services were you doing any kind of investigative work? You mentioned human resources, so were you kind of the HR person or were you actually doing investigative work?

- A. No, I was the HR person. I did the backgrounds on the applicants. I ran the psychological exams. I did the behind the scenes work getting people hired by the agency.
- Q. So you did that for two years or so maybe a little bit less because we just have the years and no months. Why did you leave Pinkerton Security Services and then go back to Martin County Sheriff's Office?
- A. I was recruited back to the sheriff's office.

 They were running a juvenile defender training center. A boot camp for youth. And one of my family friends who was working in there at the time contacted me and said that they were looking for law enforcement personnel to come in and participate in the program. Being intrigued by the opportunity I talked to them. I went there and toured. Thought, man, what a great opportunity to work with kids. And so I took the offer. Went through the process and got hired on. Went back to Martin County Sheriff's Office in law enforcement and was assigned to the juvenile defender training center.
- Q. At some point during your second stint with Martin County Sheriff's Department did you kind of leave that juvenile program and then go back to road patrol?
- A. Yes. When I was in the Juvenile Defender
 Training Center we were under law enforcement. So it was

While I was there I

Major Forchette and my captain.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

became one of their instructors for defensive tactics and open hand control techniques for the agencies personnel. I also tested for and got promoted to sergeant. And it was after Major Forchette left that the agency reorganized the boot camp and then placed it up underneath I have never been corrections certified. corrections. Wanted an opportunity to go back because I was missing road patrol and traffic and things like that. requested to be transferred back over to law enforcement to road patrol and they agreed. The only caveat was you had to give up your stripes if you are going to go back to road patrol. So while you were on the law enforcement side 0. with Martin County Sheriff's Department your highest rank would have been deputy? Α. No. Sergeant. I got promoted to Sergeant while in law enforcement assigned to the juvenile defender training center. They transitioned it to corrections. That was a bone of contention also because when they were telling me that going back to the road meant giving up

25 | Well, it's corrections position for sergeant. There

law enforcement you guys moved it under corrections.

They said, no you are in corrections.

stripes, I said no, I tested for and got my stripes here.

I said, no I am in

aren't any sergeant positions in law enforcement so if you 1 2 want to come back you got to give them up. At the time I 3 thought I earned them once, I won't have any trouble 4 earning them again. So I relinquished them and returned 5 to law enforcement. 6 But when you retired you were only a deputy; Q. 7 correct? 8 That is correct. Α. 9 After you returned from the juvenile services 0. 10 program back to road patrol and had to give up your 11 sergeant stripes, you applied for promotions throughout 12 the rest of your career; correct? 13 Α. I was always on the list. 14 0. But you were never promoted to sergeant at any 15 point in time thereafter? 16 Α. Correct. 17 0. Do you know why? 18 Α. Sure. 19 0. Why? 20 Because I am not politically correct. Α. 21 Did you score high enough on the test? 0. 22 Α. I was the first person to make a hundred on the 23 written exam for sergeant. 24 Q. Was that while you were still with juvenile 25 services or when you were back on road patrol?

- A. That was on road patrol.
- Q. Even though you had scored that high on the test, you were never given the opportunity for the promotion to sergeant?
 - A. That is correct.
- Q. Why did you leave the law enforcement field in 2011?
- A. By then I had experienced just about everything there is to do through the sheriff's office and law enforcement. And the sheriff at the time, Sheriff Crowder, was offering retirement buyouts for anyone with 15 years or more in service and who are interested in early retirement. Seeing that opportunity, and I had already started a training business, and I thought, man, this is the perfect opportunity. So I thought it was kind of a message from God that here is an opportunity for you to retire and to do what you do as a part-time thing full-time.
- Q. Before you left law enforcement in 2011, in any of the law enforcement agencies that you were with, Riviere Beach, Jupiter, Martin County Sheriff's Department, were you the subject of any internal affairs investigation regarding any kind of use of force issues?
- A. Not that I can recall. I am trying to think of Martin County, that's my longest period. I don't recall.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

I know I had a traffic crash in Martin County. And I got a written reprimand for that. I am trying -- I don't think I was ever the subject -- oh, wait a minute. There was a complaint, oh my goodness, what was his was. name. There was a complaint filed against me by a young And actually I think there was a civil suit. Mechata. I think his last name was Mechata. And he was somebody that I had stopped for possibly being DUI. unfortunately other deputies took over my traffic stop, slammed him to the ground, did some very inappropriate things and I immediately reported it to my supervisor. Took the recording of it, provided it to him. And when the complaint came in I had video showing exactly what And I was cleared. The reason I wasn't exonerated is one of the allegations was when I went to put him in the patrol car, he alleged that I tightened his handcuffs down around his wrists. No such thing ever happened. But because I couldn't prove I didn't and he couldn't prove I did, it was just unsubstantiated instead of exonerated. But as far as the other things that happened to him I was, clearly by video, exonerated from those allegations. So as far as you can recall, that is the only kind of use of force allegation or inappropriate use of

force allegation against you during your career as a law

enforcement officer?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. To the best of my recollection.
- Q. You mentioned that there may have actually been a civil lawsuit filed by Mr. Mechata as a result of the incident that occurred?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Were you named as a party?
- A. I don't know. I don't think so. But I can't recall. I never saw any of that kind of paperwork that came through. I know that I never went to any kind of deposition or anything like that for the matter.
- Q. Aside from the incident involving Mr. Mechata, are you aware of any other claim or lawsuit brought against you or any department because of your alleged conduct? Other than the Mr. Mechata claim?
 - A. No.
- Q. I want to make sure, my question sometimes the way I ask it, it may not be the clearest. No you are not aware or no there are none? You understand what I am saying? I just want to make sure you and I are on the same page.
 - A. I'm not aware of any such issues.
- Q. Is it true during your years as a law enforcement officer you never had to discharge your firearm in the course of your duties?

1 Thank God, that is true. Outside of terminating Α. 2 an animal. 3 Q. Were there incidents while you were with one of 4 the law enforcement agencies that you were employed by 5 where maybe you weren't the one who had to discharge a 6 weapon but another law enforcement officer was put in a 7 situation where he or she discharged their weapon? 8 Α. Where I was on scene? 9 0. Yes. 10 Α. Yes. 11 Which law enforcement agency were you with? 0. 12 Α. I know for a fact it happened in Riviera Beach. 13 What happened? Q. 14 Α. We had an armed subject in a bar. 15 making entry into the bar. We stacked up at the door and 16 the first two officers in the door were confronted and 17 engaged. I was at the door but I was not a participant in 18 the actual shooting. So there was an armed subject in the bar? 19 0. 20 Α. Yes. 21 Did that subject move towards one or more of 0. 22 those police officers with the weapon in hand? 23 Α. Yes. 24 Q. Was there any kind of physical contact between

25

the subject and one or more of those officers?

1 Prior to the shooting? Α. 2 Yes, prior to the shooting? Q. 3 Α. No, he presented the weapon and it was No. 4 dealt with immediately. 5 0. So just the threat of a weapon was presented and 6 the police officer used that -- he used force? 7 Α. Deadly force. Was there any kind of investigation done by 8 0. 9 either Riviera Beach Police Department or any other agency 10 to investigate that shooting? 11 Α. Oh, yes. 12 Were you involved in any manner in the Q. 13 investigation? 14 Α. As conducting it? 15 0. Yes. 16 Α. Oh, no. 17 Q. Were you interviewed? 18 Α. Yes. 19 Did you actually, I know you weren't directly 0. 20 involved in the incident with the subject, but did you 21 witness what occurred? 22 Α. Yes. 23 Were you interviewed and asked whether you 0. 24 believed that the police officer who had fired his weapon 25 had acted appropriately?

- A. I don't recall being asked that question.
- Q. Is there any other incident that you can recall while you were with law enforcement where another officer was in a situation where he or she discharged their weapon? And again, I am not talking about having to put down a wounded animal or something like that.
 - A. I understand.

I have been involved in a lot of shooting cases and seen examinations. I am trying to separate my memory from whether I was there post event and putting myself there.

Off the top of my head I can't think of another incident in which I was physically on scene at the time the discharge took place.

- Q. Now, one of the things you had said was trying to separate out your memories of whether you were present when a shooting occurred or maybe some kind of investigation you were doing. Did you investigate officer involved shootings at any one of your law enforcement agency positions?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Tell me, what reason were you investigating?

 Meaning, were you investigating to determine whether the police officer used reasonable force or were you investigating it for another reason within the agency?
 - A. With Martin County I was the designated use of

force specialist. I was the resident expert for force related events.

I would, for example, in one case there was an officer involved shooting which I was called out to do a scene examination immediately following it. And my primary job was to evaluate and assess the application of force and answer any questions for the investigators. Also the weapon systems that were applied, sometimes it was technical questions about the weapon. Sometimes it was to answer questions about whether or not the individual's use of that particular weapon, given the circumstances, would be considered objectively reasonable. So my participation was to help the investigators understand the force evolution, the weapon systems and also to say whether or not we had a training issue or if we had a potential policy issue that would then also — internal affairs would take and run with anything along those lines.

- Q. You weren't the one who made the determination as to whether the police officer's use of force was objectively reasonable or not? Am I understanding you correct?
- A. There is command staff that makes that determination. There is, and generally, usually the document that is signed will only be signed by either the colonel or the sheriff. The input is sought from the

- people that let them know, well, here is everything that happened. And here is why this was this way. So that they could make the final decision.
- Q. Were you ever a member of any kind of police review board that actually made the decision whether a police officer's use of force was objectively reasonable?
 - A. I have never been on a police review board.
- Q. Have you ever been a member, maybe it's not called a police review board, have you ever been a member of any group or organization within a law enforcement agency where you were part of the team, group, whatever, that made the decision as to whether a police officer's use of force was objectively reasonable?
- A. Yes. A shoot team. That's what I'm saying, it's all the information the team correlates all the information and makes a recommendation or voices the position to the command staff and they make the final determination and they write up the documents and things like that.
- Q. Maybe we are kind of having a bit of a disconnect. I think I understand what you are telling me. That you might be one of the folks that are providing information that is used in the determination. My question is, have you ever been a member of the group that is actually the one making the decision as to whether the

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

use of force was objectively reasonable?

- It's not a group. In the sheriff's office it Α. was an individual. It was a command staff individual. Whether it was the designated captain or the colonel, the individual made the final -- it was the group that said here is the information. You know, I get pulled into a meeting, here is what we've got. What do you think. They make the final provide them with the information. determination. There is not a line staff personnel outside of command staff that would articulate whether or not something was within the final decision being objectively reasonable. That is the sheriff or the colonel's final.
- Q. Was that the same kind of make up in all the law enforcement agencies you were with?
- A. No. Each agency has different approaches to how they perform. Some agencies don't even have shoot teams. They don't, you know, some agencies rely on outside entities to conduct all their officer involved shooting investigations. And then you also have the comparisons of whether it's a police department or a sheriff's office, because they operate very differently as well.
- Q. The investigation where you were interviewed for the shooting that occurred while you were with Riviera Beach, did Riviera Beach Police Department investigate

that shooting themselves or did they have an outside agency investigate it?

- A. I believe it was the sheriff's office that actually conducted the investigation. If I recall correctly. That was a long time ago. But I believe, especially an officer involved shooting where a subject was injured they called in the sheriff's office. Because we had a very strong working relationship with the sheriff's office and I believe it was the Palm Beach County Sheriff's Office that did that investigation.
- Q. So you retired in 2011. Did your investigative work, the training work and then you went back to Palm Beach Shores on a part-time basis. What made you decide to go back into law enforcement even on a part-time basis?
- A. I wanted to maintain my law enforcement credential. Once you are certified you have to maintain educational requirements and then you also have to be connected to a law enforcement agency to renew your certification. It is not like it used to be a long, long time ago where you got certified and you were just certified for a period and that was it. Now they added additional criteria to maintain your law enforcement certification.
- Q. Since you were out of law enforcement for three to four years, was there a period of time where you were

not certified?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. No.
- Q. So you managed to keep the certification. Is that one of the reasons you went to Palm Beach Shores in 2015 then? Was your certification close to running out, expiring, whatever you want to call it?
- A. I'm sure at that point it was close to expiring. And also I was going to be running for sheriff and I wanted to make sure that I was as current as I could be with being up to date on the challenges law enforcement agencies face as a whole. And I was offered an opportunity with the town of Palm Beach Shores that turned into a tremendous opportunity because I eventually was named as a part-time person. Cause it is a very small agency. Very small agency. Was eventually named the director of training in internal affairs. And it helped me maintain my credential. And at the time, I believe it was in 2015, I was also, or '16 I was running for Martin County Sheriff.
 - Q. I am assuming you lost the election?
 - A. I did not win.
- Q. Have you ran for any kind of elected office other than running for Martin County Sheriff?
- A. No. That was the only experience I really needed to know that ethics are not a part of politics.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. There is also a Dennis Root Public Safety
 Foundation on your CV. What does this foundation do? I
 can read, provides crime prevention and personal safety
 programs for children. I mean, are these -- is this a
 foundation that goes into public schools and provides,
 kind of, programs or presentations?
- Α. Well, it was a non profit that I formed. I was what they title in Florida, prime prevention practitioner, where I had gone through all the attorney general's classes on crime prevention, crime prevented through environmental design, basic, as well as residential and commercial crime prevention. And through my training company I had personal safety programs that I offered. And I started to realize through training that there was a group of people that was just completely left out. Seniors and children. And most of the time it was because people couldn't afford to pay for training. So in seeing that need, I created the Public Safety Foundation as a mechanism for providing crime prevention program for children and seniors was my focus. And we did -- I developed a program called the CAT Safety Program. Safety Program. And it was for obduction prevention and awareness. And I provided it to the community, whether it was through chambers, through the school's, whatever group, church, whoever wanted it.

O. Senior center?

- A. Senior center. Anything. It was presented for free. Also for the seniors I did crime prevention. I did -- I would go to their homes and help do security surveys to help them identify security risks. Or sometimes it was health risks, like, trip mechanism and things like that, that could lead to injury. So I tried to work with our seniors and different groups to get that information to them. Again, for free. At no cost to any of them.
- Q. It indicates that it was only in existence through 2018. My assumption is that you are no longer doing that, is because you made the move from Florida to Tennessee?
- A. Correct. It was one of the oars I pulled out of the water. My wife made it very clear that retirement does not mean having four jobs.
- Q. We talked about that you never had to discharge a firearm in the course of your career as a law enforcement officer. Did you ever have to use deadly means, a deadly force, in some other manner that it wasn't a weapon or something like that?
- A. No. Because deadly force would be, create bodily harm or death.
- Q. So in the 20 -- how many years did you actually have with law enforcement including, and I will leave out

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

the Pinkerton, but how many years?

- A. Over all, certified 27.
- Q. So in the 27 years as a law enforcement officer you never had to fire your weapon and you never had to use deadly force; is that right?
- A. Correct. I've never had to -- and I want to be very clear. I have had to use force. And up to causing injury to someone.
 - O. But not deadly force?
- A. But I've never had to use deadly force, thank God. Usually the threatened use of deadly force was enough to dissuade them.
- Q. As a law enforcement officer did you ever have the authority or, I guess authority is the right word, for final approval of any policies or procedures within any law enforcement agency? I know you said you've helped develop programs and provide training, but were ever, kind of like, the final approval for any policy or procedure within a law enforcement agency?
- A. No. That only resides with the chief or the sheriff.
- Q. Did you ever have any final disciplinary authority over another deputy? Where you got -- if there was an issue with some kind of discipline, whatever the case may be, were you ever the person that had the final

say on whether a law enforcement officer should be subject to discipline?

- A. No. Again, that resides specifically with the chief or the sheriff.
- Q. On your CV one of the things, it referenced supervision. I think it was maybe in your report. So I wanted to kind of, I guess, follow up on that. Is what, if you didn't have the final, I guess, say, so to speak in discipline, what kind of supervision did you have? If that makes sense. Do you understand what I am asking?
 - A. No.

- Q. You have in your qualifications in your CV, "my duties included detention, road patrol, traffic, detective, K-9 training and supervision." So what I'm trying to figure out is, where was the supervision aspect of your duties as a law enforcement officer?
- A. Well, there is multiple. Depends on how you are applying it. For example, as a field training officer you are responsible for the supervision of your trainee. Also as a sergeant assigned to the juvenile training center I was the day treatment program commander. I was responsible for all the staff. Civilian staff and law enforcement staff and correction staff assigned to the program. So when they made mistakes, I was responsible for documenting the mistake and submitting the written

reprimand to the Major for forwarding up through the chain of command.

You know, as a leader your job is to coach, guide and mentor. And at some point when it doesn't work it's to document and refer. So as a supervisor my responsibility was to make sure my guys did their jobs and if not forward them the opportunity to be educated and to correct the action. And if not then to document it and make recommendations as to, you know, in an agency that has a union or an agency that's got policies that's accredited certain violations warrant certain types of disciplinary action. So my job was to, if I wrote somebody up, it is to write them up for a violation and then the command staff makes the final decision as to what the discipline will be.

- Q. So let me go back then and kind of break it down. You told me with Riviera Beach you did serve as an FTO?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. So you would have had some supervisory responsibility over whatever new hire was assigned to you?
 - A. Correct.
- Q. Other than your duty as an FTO at Riviera Beach, did you have any other supervisory responsibilities while you were there?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. If the sergeant was out I was one of the people named as, you know, a temporary supervisor. And I ran the shift as a sergeant's position. That wasn't the rank, it was just you were temporarily the supervisor for the shift in their absence. Provided you had the schools required by the contract to meet. If you didn't hold the rank you still had to meet all the education requirements and time requirements for the position in order to be given the opportunity to team leader.
- Q. So on occasion if the person in charge was out you would step in and fill in that role?
 - A. Yes.
 - O. And also serve as an FTO?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Is there any other aspect of your job with Riviera Beach that was in a supervisory capacity? Other than those two things that we just talked about.
- A. Well, for example, in training there is no rank in training. When you go to training you're under the supervision of the lead instructor. They are responsible for your day, sending you home, giving you lunch breaks, the whole nine yards. If there is a problem and somebody attending training it's your job to document it and forward it through.
 - Q. Now, while you were with Jupiter, I think you

told me you did not serve as an FTO there; is that right?

Did I recall that correctly.

A. Correct.

- Q. During the short period of time you were with Jupiter, did you have any kind of supervision over any other member of the Jupiter Police Department?
 - A. Outside of training, no.
- Q. And with Martin County Sheriff's Department, we've already talked about, like, the juvenile services program. Aside from that and the supervision you would provide while you were doing training, did you have any other supervision of any other deputies?
- A. Outside of field training officer and outside when I was a sergeant in the training or in the juvenile training center?
 - Q. Yes. That you can recall.
- A. The only other ways that, I mean, again this is kind of splitting hairs but just like as lead detective, you are responsible for what is going on at a scene. You are responsible for coordinating and organizing and making sure that everything is getting done on your scene for your case. So I guess that would be a loose level of supervision. I would deem it as supervision because you are responsible for making sure the jobs get done. But not a formal position.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. When you were referring to, you know, using the term supervision in your qualification section of your report, is there any other aspect that you intended to include in supervision that we've not discussed when you use that term?
- A. May I refer to it just so I can read what you are --
- Q. It is page 6 of your report. There is the qualification section. And it's the first paragraph.
 - A. Can you restate your question?
- Q. Sure. You included this information in your report; correct?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. When you were preparing this report to include supervision, were you contemplating supervision as anything other than what you've already discussed with me here today?
 - A. No.
- Q. Let's talk about your expert litigation work.

 Like, the case we are here about today. Are you able to tell me, and I am focused more on -- I know you have civil and criminal cases on your CV; correct?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. I am focused on civil cases, okay. Are you able to give me a percentage of your work since you have been

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- doing expert witness work, for the plaintiff versus the defendant in a civil case? Α. I would have to look at the CV. Well, I will tell you, and you have the CV in 0. front of you. Α. Yes. In the civil cases it looks to me like in all Q. the civil cases you have been an expert for the plaintiff. But if you can show me a case on here that I missed then I will be more than happy to kind of retract that statement. My CV is a representative of the cases that Α. No. I have been involved in. 0. And this listing that is included as part of your CV, these are the cases in which you have either given deposition and or trial testimony; correct? Α. Correct. 0. Are there other cases, civil cases where you have been retained but you didn't have to give testimony? Α. Oh, yes. Are you able to give me, of that kind of Q.
 - category of cases, how many, what the percentage is plaintiff versus defendant in cases where you didn't have to give testimony?
 - A. Not now, no. I couldn't off the top of my head.

 May I go back to something that you said earlier? For

some reason it is resonating in my head.

Q. Sure.

A. When we talked about policies and things like that you mentioned that I taught training programs. And I just wanted to make sure that I was clear when you mentioned Palm Beach Shores. I was the party responsible for the development and submission of their policies and procedures for the agency as a whole.

The way you had phrased it to me earlier has been bouncing off, I know you were in training and developed programs, so I just want to make sure that there is a distinction between policy development and submission versus training program development and submission.

- Q. Regarding the testimony that is listed on here, the testimony that was presented at trial, are you aware of any of the occasions, where it's a criminal or a civil case, where your testimony at trial was actually presented by way of video versus you attending the trial in person? Does that make sense?
- A. I believe I understand what you -- no. I believe I've been physically at each trial. I have done deposition through video.
- Q. I understand. But if you understand that your testimony was being presented at trial, you have been physically in attendance at that trial as opposed to --

- attorneys sometimes because a witness is not available to attend trial in person and we preserve that witness's testimony by video and then it's played to the jury at trial, you don't recall that ever happening in any of the cases where your testimony was presented?
 - A. Correct.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. I note that there are two cases listed in the State of West Virginia. It is on page 14 of your updated CV.
 - A. Okay.
- Q. The first one is at the top of the page. State of West Virginia verses Micah E. LeMaster. You see that? That was in the Circuit Court of Cabell County?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Actually I misspoke. There are three. Two at the bottom of the page, Xavier Thomas and Martin Thomas v. City of Huntington, that was deposition testimony. And then Nicholas Evans v. City of Huntington. I was thinking there was one other criminal case that you had testified in.
- Yes. Page 13. State of West Virginia v. Orville Cobb. So it looks like in looking at your CV you have been, at least, given testimony either by trial or by deposition in four cases in West Virginia. Does that sound about right?
 - A. Yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. The depositions that gave in the two civil case, the Thomas and the Evans case, did you go to West Virginia for those depositions or did the attorneys come to you?

 If you recall.
 - A. I don't recall.
- Q. The two criminal cases, it looks like you were retained by one attorney in one case and a different attorney in the other case but you testified at trial. So based on our prior discussion, safe to say you traveled to West Virginia for both of those occasions?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Have you ever gone to West Virginia to provide testimony that you can recall other than those two criminal trials?
 - A. In trial?
 - Q. In trial or deposition. If you can recall.
- A. I can't recall. The other two cases in West Virginia I can't recall if it was in person there. I don't remember.
 - Q. Okay.
 - A. I believe one of them, they came to Florida.
- Q. All of the cases, if we look at the timing with the exception of maybe the criminal case of State of West Virginia v. Orville Cobb, it was August of '18, were you still in Florida in August of '18 or had you moved to

Tennessee by that time?

- A. August '18 actually we moved to Tennessee in August of 2018.
- Q. I wanted to talk to you about those West
 Virginia cases a bit, if I might. The State of West
 Virginia v. Micah E. LeMaster's case, looks like you
 testified at trial in November of 2016 in the Circuit
 Court of Cabell County. It just says case involved use of
 deadly force-self-defense. Do you recall details about
 the case? What the case was about? Other than just the
 use of deadly force-self-defense?
 - A. Some, yes.
- Q. Can you give me a little bit of background about the case?
 - A. Sure.

Micah LeMaster used deadly force to protect himself and his family from an individual trying to force entry into their home. It was the middle of the night and a naked man was on his front porch pounding on his front door. He was there with his wife and two or three little children. Gave warnings through the door that, you know, I have a gun. And the response was, I have a gun too and I am going to burn your place down. He shot through the door. The man ran across the street. Tried breaking in, or was pounding on the front door of another residence. Micah

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

24

- went out to his front yard. The man ran around and then came running back toward Micah's residence heading straight for his open front door. Micah LeMaster intervened. Kept yelling at him to stop. Once he got close enough he shot him and the gentleman ended up dying on the scene.
 - Q. Did the person who was shot and killed by Micah LeMaster, did it turn out in fact that he had a weapon?
 - A. No. He had no weapon.
 - Q. So Mr. LeMaster shot and killed an unarmed man?
 - A. Correct.
- Q. And so you were retained on behalf of Mr. LeMaster; correct?
- A. Correct.
 - Q. Is it safe to say that you testified, and you tell me if I am misstating what I assume, maybe, your opinion was, that you believe the shooting was justified based on the fact that Mr. LeMaster feared that there was going to be bodily harm -- great bodily harm or injury to himself or his family members?
 - A. In a nutshell, yes.
- Q. Do you know what the outcome of the case at trial was?
 - A. I believe he was acquitted on all charges.
 - Q. So in that situation the person who was knocking

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

on Mr. LeMaster's door in the middle of the night turned out that he was not armed?

- A. It was much more significant than knocking on his front door. It did turn out that he did not possess a weapon.
- Q. The case, and you can refer to your CV and I will tell you the page, it's page 14 of 17. It looks like the LeMaster's case, the Thomas and the Evans you were retained by the same attorney in all three of those cases. A gentleman by the name of Rich Weston. Do you see that?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Do you know how Mr. Weston learned about you? For instance, do you advertise on any kind of list serve or expert witness site or anything like that?
- A. In the past I have. I believe that most if not all of my business that I've ever had was based on either word of mouth or, what really started it was, I was the expert in the George Zimmerman case out of Florida and I guess, from what I heard from an attorney is, it was a graphic depiction of my knowledge base and ability to present testimony. And that's how I got a phone call.
- Q. So was the Zimmerman case your first kind of foray in to trial testimony?
 - A. No.
 - Q. From an expert witness perspective?

- A. I presented it as the expert for officer involved shootings. I was the go-to expert for the 19th circuit for officer involved shooting for grand juries and providing testimony to the grand jury about what justifies and what doesn't justify a particular event. So I have that experience. The George Zimmerman case was the first case in, I want to say, private work where I was not a law enforcement officer talking about law enforcement applications of force.
- Q. Fair enough. I think I understand the distinction.

Xavier Martin v. City of Huntington case. It says,

"case involved police practices and law enforcement use of
force." Can you give me any more details about the case
other than that description?

- A. I believe that was a case where Xavier Thomas was at a gas station and he had observed a traffic stop taking place. And then was subsequently confronted by law enforcement. Pulled out of his vehicle. And there was an application of force by law enforcement.
- Q. Not deadly force? Meaning, it doesn't say the Estate of Xavier Thomas, so I am assuming Mr. Thomas was not killed as a result of any force applied by the police department?
 - A. Correct.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. It indicates that you only testified in deposition. You never had to testify on trial in that case?
 - A. That's correct.
- Q. The case was pending in federal court in West Virginia. Did you prepare a written report then like you did in this case and provide to counsel?
 - A. Oh, I'm sure.
- Q. The Nicholas Evans v. City of Huntington case, it was around the same time as the Thomas case against the same city. It says, "DUI investigation and Law Enforcement Use of Force." Can you tell me any more details about that?
- A. The only thing I remember about that case was that it was a DUI stop and subsequent application of force that resulted in the client in this matter losing his front teeth. That's the extent of what I can remember on that particular matter.
- Q. Do you know, since it doesn't list trial testimony for either of those, did either of those cases proceed to trial?
- A. I believe they settled. But I am not a hundred percent certain.
- Q. Are you aware of any case where you were retained as an expert and the case actually proceeded to

trial, but for one reason or another you were not called as an expert by the party who retained you?

A. No.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. The other case that was in West Virginia is on page 13 of your CV. It is State of West Virginia v. Orville Cobb the III. It was in the Circuit Court of Putnam County. Now, this indicates, case involved investigations and the use of deadly force for self-defense. Do you have any further recollection about that case?
- A. That was a case where, if I remember right, Mr. Cobb stabbed a man. My review of the case and the investigation that was conducted that I was asked to opine on the investigation itself and also on the application of deadly force.
- Q. When you say the investigation, are you talking about the investigation into the use of deadly force?
- A. In to the -- yes. Into that event in its entirety by law enforcement.
- Q. Do you recall what law enforcement agency was involved in the use of deadly -- who investigated the use of the deadly force?
 - A. I don't recall the name of the agency.
- Q. So if I understand what you've told me, there was an incident where there was a criminal defendant who

stabbed and ultimately killed someone?

A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. And you kind of gave an opinion on that and whether that use of deadly force was reasonable or not?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. And you also gave an opinion as to the nature of the investigation by the law enforcement agency itself?
 - A. Correct.
 - Q. Do you know what the outcome of that trial was?
 - A. I believe he was found not guilty. I believe.
- Q. Are there other cases that you can recall specifically where you were retained involving a West Virginia claim where maybe you didn't have to give deposition or trial testimony? So it wouldn't make it on this list.
 - A. Not in West Virginia, no.
- Q. Do you, other than the case we are here about presently, do you have any other cases that are pending in West Virginia?
- A. I was just recently retained on a West Virginia case. A civil case. As a matter of fact, Rich Weston is the attorney. And I believe it's, once again, against the Huntington Police Department. I haven't gotten all -- I've just recently been retained. So, I mean, I am still waiting for discovery and everything to come in for that

matter.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. So safe to say, since you don't have, like, discovery, et cetera, have you formed any opinions in that case yet?
 - A. No, ma'am.
- Q. Other than that case, were you just recently retained in the cases we are here about today, do you recall any other cases you have pending in West Virginia?
 - A. No.
- Q. How many other active expert witness cases do you have pending right now? I am not limiting it to West Virginia?
- A. Maybe three or four. It's hard to say because some of them could be a couple of years old. Sometimes it takes forever for anything to go anywhere. I think three or four is a safe number.
- Q. Are you able to tell me location, meaning state where those cases would be pending?
- A. I know there is a couple in Florida. One in Arizona. But to be honest with you I don't recall if I have already been retained on that case or if it's just where they were -- cause it's the state or the -- they are doing something with the state to approve expenditures, I think. So I don't know if I can count that one because I am not sure that will actually come in. I know I've had

the interviews. And then obviously this matter. I think that's -- I believe that's it.

- Q. In looking at the, generally, the case description where it says case involved and you have a description of the case. Doing a quick review here. Most of them, not all, most of them either say use of force or use of deadly force. If the case does not, for instance, there is one that says State of Florida v. John Robert Forgette. And it just says, police practices and procedures. It's on page 15. If there is no reference to use of force in the description section, am I okay to assume that those cases did not involve some aspect of the use of force?
 - A. Yes. Correct.
- Q. Any other incident where it says use of force or use of deadly force, some aspect of an opinion you provided touched upon either the use of force or deadly force by a law enforcement officer in the context of a civil case or the use of force or deadly force by a criminal defendant in a criminal case?
 - A. Correct.
- Q. If we look at the timing, like, when it lists and I'm making the assumption. You tell me if I am wrong. Like, if it says on the top of page 14, for instance, State of West Virginia v. Micah LeMaster November of 2016,

- is the November of 2016 that is in parenthesis when you 1 2 would have testified at trial? 3 Α. Yes. 4 0. So if one references a deposition, the month and 5 the year would be when you actually gave the deposition? 6 Α. Yes. 7 So if we look at the dates that are listed we Q. would be able to figure out what business you had at the 8 9 time you were doing that expert witness work and provided 10 that testimony? Whether it was Dennis Root & Associates 11 or Professional Investigations Training Council or the 12 like? 13 Α. Yes. 14 Now, you just provided this as being updated 0. 15 September the 11th, which was last week. So is it safe to 16 say that last time that you have given any deposition 17 testimony was in January of this year? Since that is the 18 last occasion listed on your CV? 19 Α. Yes. 20 And that's a criminal Q. Now, you were deposed. 21 case, State of Florida v. Abraham Dejesus Canaan?
- 22 A. Yes.

24

- Q. The attorney, Mark O'Mara, is that the same attorney that represented Mr. Zimmerman?
 - A. It is.

This says, "use of deadly force by law 1 0. 2 enforcement," so is the criminal defendant a law 3 enforcement officer? 4 Α. He was shot by law enforcement. 5 0. Okay. So what is the criminal defendant charged 6 with? 7 I believe he was charged with, maybe aggravated Α. I don't recall the exact charge for him. 8 assault. He had 9 mental health issues. I don't recall exactly what they 10 charged him with. 11 I'm just trying to figure out if you were 0. 12 retained by Mr. O'Mara on behalf of the criminal 13 defendant. Are you giving an opinion about the use of 14 deadly force by law enforcement officer? 15 Α. That was in the case, yes. 16 0. Is that what you were retained for? 17 Α. Yes. What opinion did you have, or what opinions did 18 0. 19 you give in that case? 20 Α. I couldn't tell you for certain. I don't recall 21 off the top of my head. It was a very unique experience. 22 Was the law enforcement officer who used deadly 0. 23 force charged at all? 24 Α. No. 25 Was the use of deadly force by law enforcement 0.

officer involved in an incident involving that criminal 1 2 defendant? 3 Α. Yes. 4 Do you have any other depositions 0. 5 currently scheduled in any other case? 6 Α. No. 7 Do you have any upcoming trial testimony that Q. 8 you know when the date is supposed to be? 9 Α. There is one in December. 10 Where is that located? 0. 11 That one is in Florida. I think that one is Α. 12 Palm Beach County, Florida. 13 0. Is that a civil or criminal case? 14 Α. That is a criminal case involving a retired 15 police officer. 16 Is the defendant a retired police officer? 0. 17 Α. Yes. You were retained on behalf of the criminal 18 0. 19 defendant? 20 Α. Yes. 21 Any other trial testimony that you are aware of 0. 22 that is scheduled? 23 Α. One is scheduled again for March. But this is 24 the third time that they have changed the scheduled date. 25 So March of next year. I think either February or March

was the last e-mail that I got from them. I don't think that they know when it is going. So at this stage that's it. That one, like I said, that's like the third time, oh, we are going to put it here and there is always something that happens.

- Q. Is that a civil or criminal case?
- A. I believe that one is a criminal case as well.
- Q. Do you know where it is pending?
- A. I think it was Indian River County, Florida.
- Q. Florida, okay. Are you able to look at your case list and tell me, I guess maybe, the deposition that we just talked about that you had in January of 2019, it says, "use of deadly force by law enforcement." Are we able to look and see, for instance, if it's a civil case and the defendant in the case is some law enforcement agency, is it safe for me to assume if it says use of force or use of deadly force, that your opinion involved use of force by a law enforcement agency? Does that make sense?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. I'm just trying to short circuit going through some of the cases on your case list. So if it's a civil case, would most of the occasions since you were retained by the plaintiff, most of the civil cases you've been retained in, safe to say you've been retained as an expert

against law enforcement?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. Sadly, yes.
- Q. The Jordan v. Ohio Department of Public Safety, it says, "use of force law enforcement." So if you have that description, I can look through the CV and figure out which case involved law enforcement and use of force or use of deadly force?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. You've been involved in some aspect of law enforcement, you said, for 27 years; right? Give or take.
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Do you have any idea, Mr. Root, about how may law enforcement officers are killed in the line of duty every year by the use of a weapon?
 - A. The most current statistic?
- O. Yeah.
- A. I couldn't give you the exact number right now.

 I do know it's in the hundreds that are killed each year.

 As far as weapon designations, open hands, things like that, that's broken down through the FBI's codes.
 - Q. You said you had maybe three to four current active cases. Is that safe to say that its other than this one or does that include this one?
 - A. That includes this one.
 - Q. So we've got the one that is set for trial in

1 December. The one that's set for trial in February or 2 March, whenever it goes. This one. Is there another one 3 that is active? 4 Α. Potentially that Arizona case. I don't know if 5 I'm actually on that case or not. Dealing with the state 6 it's not like a normal case where there is a retainer up 7 front. There is a lot of things to go through when dealing with the states. 8 9 Obviously the one that you were just contacted 0. 10 about more recently by Attorney Rich Weston in West 11 Virginia? 12 Α. Yes. 13 0. So the two that are set for trial involve 14 criminal defendants? 15 Α. Yes. 16 This one is a civil case? 0. 17 Α. Correct. The one in Arizona was, do you recall civil or 18 0. criminal? 19 20 Α. I don't. No, I don't want to misspeak myself. 21 I'm not really sure. I think, well no, it's a criminal 22 case. 23 So of those four we've got one officer involved 0. 24 shooting from a civil case perspective, this case? 25 Α. For a civil case, yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. The one that you were contacted about by attorney Weston in West Virginia, you said you thought it was also involving the Huntington Police Department. Does that involve an officer involved shooting? Do you know the details yet?
- A. I couldn't tell you the specifics on everything, the weapons and things yet.
- Q. Do know, was there some kind of alleged use of force? Do you have that basic information?
- A. Yes. I wouldn't be in the case if it wasn't for an application of force.
- Q. Was it deadly force? Or you don't know yet, okay.
- A. I know there was somebody injured and everything. You know, we've had our brief conversation about it. I am still waiting to get information.
- Q. Do you know, in that case, has a lawsuit actually been filed yet or do you know?
 - A. I have no idea.
- Q. Have you ever, in a civil case, so I'm talking specifically about a civil case, have you ever provided an opinion in any civil case that a police officer was justified in the use of deadly force? For instance in shooting a suspect?
 - A. I don't think I've gotten a case like that yet.

Well, you said a civil case; right?

- Q. Yes, a civil case.
- A. Not the grand juries and things like that.
- Q. Yeah, a civil case.
- A. I think there was a case filed. But I don't know. I believe there was a case. You asked if the case had already been filed for Mr. Weston's.
 - Q. Yeah.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. I believe that it was, but I am not a hundred percent.
- Q. So kind of going back to that question that I just asked you. Just to kind of follow up on the distinction. While you were still in law enforcement you testified at grand juries where there was an investigation into an officer involved shooting; right?
 - A. Correct.
- Q. In those occasions you were testifying or offering testimony in your capacity as a law enforcement officer not a retained expert, so to speak?
- A. No. I was offering it as an expert in the use of force by law enforcement.
- Q. Was that while you were with Dennis Root & Associates or were you still with law enforcement?
- A. I was still with law enforcement. They make a very big distinction when you testify how you are going to

be presenting the information.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

21

22

23

24

- Q. Fair enough. The question that I'm asking is in those cases you did not have an outside business that you were providing the testimony through?
 - A. Correct. I volunteered my time.
- Q. So you were not, aside from getting your regular pay from whatever law enforcement office you were working for at the time, you were not compensated for any testimony that you gave in those grand jury proceedings?
 - A. I was paid by the sheriff's office.
- Q. Paid but not like in an expert witness case; right?
- A. No. They didn't pay the rates that expert witnesses get.
 - Q. When is the last time, I mean, is it listed on here that the last time you would have testified before a grand jury as well?
 - A. Yes. All of them are on there.
- Q. So all of your grand jury testimony is also listed on there?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Would you agree with me, Mr. Root, that part of their job duties as a law enforcement officer requires law enforcement officers to be involved in tense and dangerous situations?

1 Α. Yes. 2 Have you, as far as you know, ever been Q. 3 disqualified by any court from giving any opinion that you 4 had offered in a case? Does that mean excluded? 5 Α. 6 Q. Yes. 7 Yes. Α. 8 Are you able to give me any detail or provide 0. 9 details? Was it more than one case, one case? 10 Α. It was in West Virginia. I'm trying to remember 11 the name. It was a criminal case. 12 Is it one of the ones that would be listed on 0. 13 here? We have two criminal cases. 14 Α. No. I don't think this was on here because it 15 went -- the state attorney made no effort to interview me 16 until a Daubert hearing. 17 0. Did you actually testify at a Daubert hearing in 18 West Virginia? 19 Α. Yes. 20 Do you know who the attorney was who had Q. 21 retained you? 22 Ashley Lockwood, I think. Α. Oh, my goodness. 23 Do you recall any details about the case? 0. 24 Α. Oh, yes. Expensive. 25 Q. It was a criminal case?

A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Tell me what it was about.
- A. Mr. Hughes was charged with murder because he was involved in a shooting in which he was attacked in a home and he used a firearm to defend himself.
- Q. And as a result of him using the firearm to defend himself was somebody killed?
 - A. Oh, yes.
- Q. So you were retained by who you believe was Ashley Lockwood on behalf of the criminal defendant?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. I think what you were kind of indicating to me is, like we are doing here taking your deposition, the prosecuting attorney in that criminal case never asked to take your deposition at any point and time prior to having you testify at a Daubert hearing?
 - A. That is correct.
- Q. Do you know where the case was pending? And by that I mean in state or federal court?
- A. It was -- I'm not familiar with the geography of West Virginia. But Orville Cobb's case was -- I testified in that matter four days, I think. Several days before. Or two days before the Daubert hearing on the other side of the state.
 - O. You mean on the other side of the state. Like,

how far did you have to drive?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. Hours to get there. It's hard to -- driving to the mountains that could be just ten feet. I don't really know. It was past -- I was on one side of Huntington. I remember driving through Huntington. Then the next time I was well past Huntington heading the opposite direction.
- Q. As a result of you providing testimony at that Daubert hearing, did the court preclude you from testifying?
 - A. That's my understanding.
- Q. Were you given any explanation as to what the basis of the court ruling was precluding you from giving your testimony?
- A. The summations I got from the attorneys involved, because it was Ashley Lockwood and there was another attorney, I can't think of his name, the judge didn't see how I had anything to offer to any body. Incredible because the state actually told me that they reinvestigated the entire case because of my report. But apparently the court felt differently.
- Q. Were you ever provided a copy of any order that was entered by the court?
 - A. I was not.
- Q. Other than that occasion where you testified at a Daubert hearing in West Virginia, have you ever provided

any other testimony at any other Daubert hearings? 1 2 Α. Oh, yes. 3 Q. Where, generally? 4 Α. Most of it was in Florida. 5 0. Were those --6 As a matter of fact I think that's the only Α. other state where I have been in Daubert hearings. 7 8 0. Do you recall those occasions where you 9 testified at Daubert hearings in Florida, were they civil, 10 were they criminal, combination of both? 11 Α. I know one was criminal. I know for a fact one 12 was criminal. 13 0. Okay. 14 I don't know. Maybe they are all criminal I Α. 15 Because I don't think there was a civil case would think. 16 down there that I can think of. 17 0. The occasions where you testified at Daubert 18 hearings in Florida, assuming your recollection is correct that they may have been criminal cases, were you precluded 19 20 by the courts in any of those cases from giving testimony? 21 Α. At a Daubert hearing? 22 Q. Yes. 23 Α. No. 24 Q. Well, as a result of the Daubert hearing? 25 Α. No.

- Q. As a result of the Daubert hearing you were not precluded from giving testimony at the trial?
 - A. No. Correct.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Aside from actually having to testify at a Daubert hearing, are you aware of any of these cases that are on your list where you have been the subject of a Daubert motion where the opposing counsel has filed a motion challenging your qualifications or your ability to provide testimony?
- I am trying to think. Α. There was a recent case in Florida where -- but it wasn't a Daubert hearing, it was a stand your ground hearing. I guess they call them their immunity hearings. But they call them a stand your ground hearing. It was just before the judge and the attorney was trying to present me. It was a last minute retention. I didn't have any opinions on the activities of the defendant in the case. It is not what he had asked me to review. The state challenged that and the judge basically said, I don't need him for me to better understand how to read the case. So he didn't have me testify at that hearing. But it has not gone beyond anything like that as far as trial or depo because I don't have any opinions for their client.

- Q. Are you aware of, in any civil case where you have been retained as an expert, at least on the list that we have, you were retained on behalf of the plaintiff suing some law enforcement agency, are you aware in any of those cases whether you were the subject of any Daubert motion?
 - A. No.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. And again, no you are not aware --
- A. Oh, I'm sorry.
- Q. It's the way I asked the question.
- A. No, I'm not aware of anything like that.
- Q. Based on your experience in doing the expert witness work, if there is a challenge like that do the attorneys usually let you know if there has been some kind of issue raised?
- A. Yes. As a matter of fact, now it's a part of my actual service agreement that they have to tell me. But prior to -- if there has been a challenge, they've always gotten me because they want to discuss whatever the challenge might be.
 - Q. How they can kind of rebut the challenge.
 - A. Right. If there is anything.
- Q. So based on that, you are not aware of any situation in any of the civil cases where the opposing counsel has challenged your ability to testify in the form

of a Daubert motion?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. Correct.
- Q. Have you ever been, maybe, permitted to testify at trial but the court has limited the opinions that you intended to give in any manner?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. More than one occasion under that circumstance?
- A. I know of -- I can think of one immediately right off the top of my head.
 - Q. Tell me about that.
 - A. George Zimmerman case.
 - Q. How were you limited by the court?
- A. Well, I can tell you, that was the very first time I had done anything like that. So one of my opinions was actually that his actions were objectively reasonable. Well, that and the province of a jury, so that obviously got excluded. Others were regarding Mr. Zimmerman's training and things. And the court excluded a lot. I mean, just about everything. But I was allowed to testify into training requirements and considerations of force concepts and things like that to help the jury better understand what's involved in the use of force.
- Q. Is there any other occasion you could think of like that where you have been permitted to give testimony but the court has limited the nature of the opinions you

```
1
     would give or anything like that?
 2
               Not that I'm aware of, no.
          Α.
                                           That one just stood
 3
     out because it was a very big learning experience.
                    MR. EDWARDS: Can we take a short break.
 4
 5
                    MRS. DURST:
                                 Absolutely.
 6
                     (Off the record) (11:19 a.m.)
 7
                   (Back on the record)(11:27 a.m.)
     BY MRS. DURST:
 8
 9
               I thought of something. I think earlier you
          Α.
10
     asked me if I ever had a matter in which I didn't testify
11
     by deposition or at trial where, I don't remember the
12
     exact wording, but it was justified. It wasn't a shooting
13
     but it was a law enforcement use of force.
                                                  I was hired by
     an attorney to evaluate an officer's use of force.
14
15
     went to deposition or trial because the outcome of it was,
16
     I didn't find where the officer had done anything wrong.
17
     If fact, it was quite to the contrary.
                                              There was so much
18
     more he could have done but didn't. The name has escaped
19
     me, but if you need it I can look it up.
                                                I mean, it's
20
     just I was retained and basically the end result was, you
21
     tell the attorney it's not going to work that way.
22
          0.
               Do you know, was a lawsuit actually filed or
23
     were you just being consulted kind of like the claim
24
     investigation stage?
25
          Α.
               A law suite was actually filed because he became
```

- very angry with me that -- I have a protocol that I go through with an interview before I ever take a case. It's very in depth. The information provided after the interview and discussion was completely contrary to what was presented during our conversation. And then he wanted to be angry with me because he had to have somebody in court. Well, that's not my problem. But I believe it was filed.
 - O. Was that a civil case?
- A. No. I know it was a civil case because it was not a criminal case.
 - Q. Do you know where that case was?
 - A. It was in Florida.
- 14 Q. Okay.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. I don't know where in Florida because it was, if I remember right, it was a fish and wildlife officer. So it could have been anywhere from Tallahassee down to Miami.
 - Q. Do you know, did the attorney specifically identify you as an expert in any court filings?
 - A. Given his level of irritation, it's possible. But it's also possible he identified me before he ever retained me. That part I don't know. But I can try to find the name and look through my old case files.
 - Q. Do you keep a list, I mean, obviously you keep

- the list where you've testified, either in grand jury, 1 2 deposition or trial, do you keep a list of cases that 3 you've had over the years where you have been retained 4 whether you provide testimony or not? 5 Α. No. 6 Q. Has any attorney that has ever retained you made 7 you aware that there was any opinion published by any court, whether it's a state court or, you know, a federal 8 9 district court or anything like that, that called into 10 question any opinions that you had given in a case? 11 Α. No. 12 Q. Are you aware of any case that has been 13 published by any court that has addressed your opinions? 14 Α. No. 15 0. Have you ever testified as an expert either in 16 trial or deposition on felony traffic stops? 17 Α. No. 18 With regard to your expert witness work, my 0. 19 understanding is, you are compensated hourly at \$250 an 20 hour; is that right? 21 Α. Correct. 22 Is that for any and all work performed in the Q.
- 24 A. Yes.

case?

23

25

Q. Is there a different rate for trial testimony,

or is it still \$250 an hour?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. \$250 an hour.
- Q. With regard to expenses. It says your, I think maybe the fee schedule or something says, "the cases that require over night travel are billed at a flat rate. Travel fee of a thousand per day." So is that just for travel and then if you are doing work, you are still billing at \$250 an hour? Does that question make sense?
 - A. It does. It's a travel fee, period.
- Q. It doesn't matter how many hours it takes you to get --
 - A. Correct.
 - Q. If it's over night travel it's a \$1,000?
- A. Correct.
 - Q. If it's like us trying to get back from

 Jacksonville the other day and your flight is delayed and
 it's longer, you may lose time. But if it takes three
 hours you may actually get a little bit more otherwise?
 - A. Correct. When I came back from Miami and I spent all day in the airport it was still the same fee.
 - Q. Airfare and hotel expenses are separate than the over night travel \$1,000?
 - A. Correct.
 - Q. If the case that we are here about today actually proceeds to trial and I believe it's also

scheduled the first part of March of next year, do you know, do you plan to appear in person at trial?

A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Now, I understand you are not really doing -- well, you are still doing some training, aren't you?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Are you able to tell me, you kind of gave me an estimate of the 20 to 25 for expert witness work, what is, like, the percentage of your income now for expert witness work versus training work? Just on a percentage basis.
 - A. Just the individual training work?
- 12 Q. Yeah.
 - A. Well, this year with the training that I've done, maybe 40 percent expert. Because I am actually building an online training course program. I have taken the last few months off of adding anything to my plate if possible and just building online trainings. So the training has diminished until it picks back up once I launch the online stuff.
 - Q. So it's now about maybe 60 training, 40 expert witness work?
 - A. Yes. Maybe 55/54.
 - Q. I understand it can fluctuate depending on whether you are contacted by an attorney to serve as an expert in a case; right?

- 1 Α. Yes. 2 You told me that you receive an actual pay check Q. 3 from Professional Investigations Training Council? 4 Α. No. 5 0. That was when you were with Dennis Root & 6 Associates? 7 Correct. Α. Do you receive any kind of, or do you take any 8 0. 9 kind of bonus out of the Professional Investigations 10 Training Council? 11 Α. It's brand new. Everything stays in it. No. 12 Especially with the cost of building something online 13 today. 14 I had asked you previously when, I think when I 0. 15 was asking you about Rich Weston the attorney in West 16 Virginia, if you knew how he had contacted you. And I had 17 asked about advertising. Do you advertise your services 18 as an expert witness in any capacity what so ever? 19 Α. No. 20 Have you, in the past, advertised your services? Q. 21 I have had a profile on Experts.com and ALM, I Α. 22 think is the name of the periodical that was published. 23 Back when I had Dennis Root & Associates.
 - Q. So, pre professional Investigations Training

retired from full-time duties.

24

Council?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. Yes. The only other things that I have -- well, I don't pay for it or anything, but I have a profile in LinkedIn. I don't consider it advertising. Actually I probably don't do anything on there anymore. But that is it. I don't do anything other than word of mouth. If somebody calls me and I evaluate it case by case.
- Q. Do you have any kind of other social media site for your business, like a Facebook page or anything?
- A. Oh, yes. Forest Concepts Training Council has a Facebook page and website.
 - Q. Do you administer that?
- A. Yes. I am the man that wears all the hats. I also have a social media page called the PI Answer Man.
 - Q. What social media platform is that through?
 - A. Facebook.
- Q. Is that something, the PI Answer Man, where someone can go on and ask you a question and you will respond?
- A. Yes. It's a free resource for investigators nation wide. If I try to share information about professional investigations. I got blessed with success as a business owner and I just try to pay it forward to give advice or information to people educationally about, if you are thinking about it, here are things to consider.

- Q. Does your business have a Twitter account?
- A. I know I have a Twitter account. And I think the PI Answer Man does. I probably shouldn't because I don't think I put much out there because I still don't understand reducing something into a hundred and forty characters. I can barely get my own -- out of my house without saying it in four hundred words.
 - Q. Yeah. I gotcha.

Do you know specifically in this case, Mr. Root, how the attorneys representing the Estate of Philip Rhoades located you?

A. I don't.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

15

16

17

18

19

20

23

- Q. Have you ever provided any kind of presentation to a group of attorneys?
 - A. Oh, yes.
 - Q. What kinds of presentations have you provided to attorneys?
 - A. I have provided force investigation information.

 I have provided -- I have done presentations on the decision making process.
- Q. What do you mean by the decision making?
 Decision making in what context?
 - A. In applications of force.
- 24 Q. Okay.
 - A. The whole picture, if you will, of the decision

making process. Not simply A equals B, but all the variables that go into it.

Also, how a force investigation differs from a run of the mill everyday investigation. And the techniques that should be considered when conducting a force -- well, what variables that should be considered in a force investigation. I know I have done weapon systems. Explaining especially the conducted electrical weapons, the TASER weapons. I've done that.

- Q. Are these presentations designed or focused on attorney groups or are these presentations that attorneys can attend but are limited to attorney attendance?
- A. No, I am speaking specifically to where I have done this. The only people in the audience are attorneys.
 - Q. Where have you made those presentations?
- A. Across different places in Florida. I've also presented with national associations, like, there is a professional investigations for defense investigators and they have attorneys that come to those conferences. And then, obviously, it's through working with bar associations and the circuits of the state attorney's office and the public defender's office.
- Q. The presentations, other than you said maybe some national associations, like, presentation for defense investors where attorneys can also attend, have your

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- presentations primarily been focused at some place in the state of Florida?
 - A. Since that was my home up until last year, that is pretty much where I focused all my energy.
 - Q. Are you aware or do you recall giving any presentations to any West Virginia attorneys?
 - A. Not specifically to an association or group specifically from West Virginia, no.
 - Q. Have you ever taken any kind of class regarding testifying as a witness?
 - A. Oh, yes.
- Q. What kind of classes did you take? Were these classes, for instance, while you were within law enforcement or have you taken classes that provide guidance to you in how to testify as an expert, a retained expert?
- A. It wasn't while in law enforcement. One course was a program that was presented called Testifying Made Simple. And then I attended training through -- I'm trying to think of the name of the organization. They specialize in trainings for expert witnesses providing explanations for federal rules. What needs to be included in a report and so on and so forth. And also a presentation --
 - Q. Where did you do that? Where it was kind of

focused on the federal rules and expert witness?

A. Well, the program was held on the west coast of Florida on a really nice resort. Which, apparently that is where they go for all those things.

I am trying to think of the organization. They put programs on across the entire country. But it is, this is going to sound egotistical and I don't mean it to. But once you hit a certain educational plateau you have to find resources to expand your understandings. In the expert realm there is not a lot of organizations that focus on expanding the understanding of the expert. And I will be darn if I can not think of the name of this. You know, as soon as this is all over I am going to think of it.

Q. Well, maybe it will be like when we take a break or something it will come to you like the other piece of information.

The Testifying Made Simple, where was that?

A. That was at a conference I was taking. I don't recall where it was but it was a very nice lady. She was a former prosecutor. She had a full one day class on testimony. It was also deposition preparation, so on and so forth. SEAK.

(Court reporter jumped)

THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.

1 THE REPORTER: That's okay. 2 S-E-A-K that's the name of the organization. Α. 3 brain found it. That is the organization that provides 4 the training and expert stuff. 5 THE WITNESS: Sorry. I get excited when I 6 remember something. That's sad. 7 MRS. DURST: I felt like a shooted {sic} squirrel. 8 9 BY MRS. DURST: 10 The testifying made simple, was that a one day Q. 11 conference you attended in Florida also? 12 That was a one -- yes, it was a conference Α. No. 13 over a long period. You get to pick, I don't remember if 14 it was in Florida, but it was one of those conferences 15 where you have different speakers on different days and 16 they have them in kind of break out kind of sessions. And 17 I just remember that one because it intrigued me. 18 You have an associates degree from Indian River 0. 19 Community College in Criminal Justice? 20 Α. Indian River State College, yes. 21 Indian River, okay. What did I say? 0. 22 Community college. Α. 23 0. So I left out the River. So it's Indian River Community College? 24 25 Α. Indian River State College. No.

I don't know where I got the 1 State college. 0. 2 community from. 3 Q. When did you obtain that degree? 4 Α. A long time ago. Well, lets -- was it while you were working at 5 0. 6 one of the law enforcement agencies? 7 Yes. Α. Oh, yes. Yes. 8 Was it while you were with Martin County? 0. 9 Α. Yes. Would it have been, like, shortly before you 10 Q. 11 retired or would it have been earlier in your --12 Α. No. Earlier in my career. So probably early 2000, somewhere around in 13 Q. 14 there? 15 Α. Sure. 16 Do you have any other degrees from any 0. 17 educational institution like a college, junior college, or 18 anything like that? 19 Α. Not other than Indian State College. 20 Then on your CV you actually also served as an Q. 21 instructor through Indian River State College for a period 22 of time? 23 Α. Oh, yes. 24 Q. Why did you cease doing that? 25 Α. I wanted to have a life. That was in addition

- to all my law enforcement work. It was go to work at the sheriff's office and then teach at the academy. So it was very long. And after doing something for so long you just, you want to have something different. And there were other people that I groomed and, you know, you got to step off the top of the mountain sometimes and let somebody else take it even higher than you did.
- Q. I said Indian River State College, is that when you were at Indian River Criminal Justice Institute from 2000 to 2008? Are we talking about the same thing?
- A. Yes. The Indian River State College is the college. The Criminal Justice Institute is the academy portion that runs both corrections and law enforcement for the college. So they are in the same entity but they are different sections.
 - Q. You did that for seven to eight years?
 - A. Oh, yes.
- Q. Have you attended any specialized law enforcement training like the FBI National Academy?
- A. I have attended the -- I haven't gone to the national academy because you have to be in the administration and have it signed off by an administrator to do that. I have attended the Southern Police Institute's Career Training and I also attended the Leadership for Law Enforcement Organization through the

International Association of Chief of Police. 1 And that 2 was all after law enforcement. On my own time. 3 Q. So after 2011? 4 Α. Yes. 5 0. Now, we looked at a number of the cases where 6 you've testified and some of them were police practices, 7 use of force, that kind of thing. Is it safe to say you were not an expert in the trajectory analysis of a bullet? 8 9 Α. That is safe to say. 10 Is it safe to say you are not capable of Q. 11 calculating the angle of impact of a bullet? 12 That would be safe to say also. Α. 13 Q. Are you able to calculate the path of a bullet? 14 Α. With the proper equipment, yes. 15 0. But you would not hold yourself out to be an 16 expert in that field? 17 Α. No. Do you consider yourself to be a ballistics 18 0. 19 expert? 20 Α. No. 21 Do you consider yourself to be an expert in the 0. 22 field of shooting scene reconstruction? 23 Α. No. 24 Q. Do you consider yourself to be an accident 25 reconstruction expert?

A. No.

- Q. Do you consider yourself to be an expert on guns?
 - A. That's a pretty broad question.
- Q. Or did you focus your expertise more on various fighting tactics? Does that make sense?
- A. It does. I guess my hang up is, I always have a hang up whenever I refer myself as an expert on anything. But the reality is, my education, background and experience would probably qualify me for an expert in firearms because I've been to three different -- two different armorer certifications. I've got four different firearms instructor certifications on the functioning and application of firearms. So if you ask if I'm an expert in firearms, in what regard? I'm not an expert on the manufacture of a weapon, but I would consider myself an expert on its application and the decision making process and how that is associated to firearms.
- Q. Have you ever been retained as an expert in that capacity? Where you just said that you would consider yourself to be an expert on the application of firearms.
- A. Which would be in the use of force from them.

 So it would be -- my instructor -- well, I am sure we will get to all my background training and experience. But my instructor certification the idea is weapon systems. For

- example, K9, I was a K9 officer and then I went and became a K9 team instructor so I could better understand the application of the weapon system. Because a dog is a weapon system. So in regards to how a weapon is applied during a force event I am very comfortable with my credentials in that arena. When you say an expert on firearms, now we are going to have to start talking, what aspect of firearms.
- Q. I think I understand your testimony.

 Regarding your certifications, what current active certifications do you have?
 - A. What do you mean, certifications?
- Q. In your field of law enforcement. Are you still certified as a law enforcement officer?
- A. No. No, ma'am. My certification -- well, I guess I should correct that. My credential in Florida is still valid, active. If I went back down and took a position with a police department my certificate, I do not believe has expired yet. Because it was just renewed. It might be coming up. We might be entering into that realm. But as far as persuing it and things like that, no, ma'am.
- Q. Do you have any other licenses currently other than, like, a drivers license?
 - A. Notary public.
 - Q. Anything else?

- A. I think I'm coming up on the expiration of my professional licensing from Florida. Like, my professional investigations license and things like that. Because, again, I've closed all those doors. I can't think of any other. Even my firearms instructor's license I haven't sought it up here yet. So I don't know when that expires out of Florida. You have to get licensed for everything in Florida. And there is a concealed weapons permitting. I think you have to have a state license for being a firearms instructor. Do all their training and such. I don't know if that is expired yet or is about to. Outside of that I don't -- I can't think of any.
- Q. Are there any certifications that you've held in the past that you no longer hold, for any reason? Other than you are not sure, you believe your credentials in Florida may still be active, but it may be coming up to the point to where if you don't do something they might no longer be active; right. Anything else like that you have had in the past that lapsed for any reason?
- A. I know that I haven't renewed yet, my instructor credential with TASER Weapons Systems. Nor do I -- I am not certain that I am going to. Most other credentials, depending on the entity that you get the certifications from, if you are talking about instructor certification, things like that, some of them there is no expiration.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- It's based on going to the training, getting the certification, passing the exams and qualifications and moving forward. But, for example, like with TASER weapons I was a master instructor with TASER International and they require renewals every three years. I can't think of any other credential that I had that's quote unquote expired.
- Q. On your CV there are a couple of boards or things that are listed. Florida Board Certified Investigator. Are you still certified in Florida as a Board Certified Investigator?
- That is yet to be determined. When I sought the Α. credential and jumped through all the hoops and acquired it I was a licensed professional investigator. retiring I am no longer a licensed investigator in Florida. And the initial response from the accrediting body was, well, if you are not going to be a licensed investigator you can't have this. I have filed an appeal to ask them, okay, well, what do you do when you retire. I don't, you know, cause the only thing that is listed there is to maintain it you have to maintain educational requirements. I do that. But I literally just got it renewed this year before I, or this past year before I moved. So that one right there, like, on my current updated you won't find that on there because it's in

1 I am not certain as to whether it's going to be limbo. 2 there or not. 3 0. So if that was in the version that we had in May 4 of '19 it might not be on the most recent version? 5 Α. Correct. I mean, I can look at that right quick 6 and see. 7 I think it was in the original CV that I had. Q. 8 It was on page 6. 9 Board certifications. Α. 10 Q. What page are you on? 11 Α. On page 5. 12 Q. Okay. 13 Α. I have removed that one now. 14 Are all of these --Q. 15 Α. Oh, no, wait. No, my mistake it is still there. 16 So I am going to update that. That's -- even though I 17 have the credential and it's not expired I am not 18 comfortable with listing it without having the entity verify that they are going to maintain it since I am no 19 20 longer licensed. This particular one is the only one that 21 required that I maintain a state license as an 22 investigator even though their renewal requirements only 23 indicate you must maintain ethical standards and also 24 educational requirements to show that you are continuing 25 to be updated on the material.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

The Board Certified Forensic Interviewer and the Criminal Defense Investigator I still maintain those. And also the Board Accredited Investigators Designation.

- Q. Other than maybe the Florida Board Certified Investigator that is in limbo, you still have all of these other board certifications?
 - A. Correct. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. Is there anything that you have to do from a continuing education type perspective to maintain each of these certifications?
- A. Each of them have an educational requirement. Some of them are 20 hours or 20 CEUs. You know, they differ. And they have designated courses that they will accept. They can't just be, you know, I went to basket weaving 101 and it qualifies. You can get those a lot of times through attending professional conferences and as long as they offer credited CEUs they will accept them.
- Q. On page 5 under Board Certifications it has licensure. We talked about the license. You still list that you have a private investigation private investigative agency license in the state of Florida.
 - A. That will have to come off.
 - Q. Okay.
- A. It's up to expiring. I really thought I -- this is the 9/11 one right.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Yeah, it says 9/11.
- A. I will have to make that adjustment on the CV.

 Thank you for pointing that out. I don't know how that is still on there.
- Q. The Private Investigative Agency State of Florida and the Private Investigator State of Florida, both of those may no longer be active?
 - A. Correct. I did not renew those.
- Q. What about the firearms instructor? You said that one --
- A. I don't know when that one expires. I have to look at that one. Because I am still trying to consider whether or not I even what to because I am -- I'd rather pursue one up here where I am versus maintaining a license out of a state that I'm no longer at.
- Q. What is Security School Instructor for the State of Florida? What is that?
- A. Another license you have to get if you are going to be providing training of any type to armed and unarmed security professionals in the state of Florida. You have to become licensed. You have to do education. You have to have certain qualifications and certifications and then you apply for licensure in the state.
 - Q. Is that still an active license?
 - A. I hope not. It's coming up on expiration if it

- is. Because it is not my intent to renew any of my state licensing in Florida. So the fact that it's on my updated CV is just an embarrassment. So I apologize.
- Q. We talked a little bit about being on the faculty of what I will call like a generic police academy. That was while you were with the Indian River Criminal Justice Institute?
 - A. Yes.

- Q. When is the last time you served in that role?

 Do you have the date on there as well for that? Yeah. So

 2000 to 2008 do you know why did you leave that again?
- A. Well, as the lead -- I was the lead instructor for both corrections and law enforcement for defensive tactics. In other words, I coordinated the programs. I scheduled the instructors. I worked with administration on the curriculum being presented. The state gives us a very large menu to choose from and then certain academies may select, for example, one of the biggest techniques removed from most academies was vascular restraints and straps to the side of the neck. When I became the lead instructor we fought back because it is not a bad technique, it is bad instruction. So as the lead instructor, the lead instructor for defensive tactics my life was very packed. I had obtained everything I could. I had taken, the way I saw it, I had taken my role in the

academy as far as I could. And it was time to step down.

- Q. At that same time did you have any of your consulting businesses?
 - A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Aside from the academy what consulting work were you doing at that time?
- A. I don't remember if that was back -- I think

 Tactical Advantage Solutions is one that I had back then.
- Q. While you were with the Indian River Criminal
 Justice Institute was there ever any issue with you using
 college resources or facilities for your consulting
 business?
- A. No, that was Mr. Lawson, who was at the time the director, he is not there anymore. He made the allegation falsely because of another administrator at the sheriff's office that didn't like the fact that I was actually having a successful side business. The course that he tried to make that issue about was approved through the administrator of the academy and presented, at the academy, marketed through the academy and had nothing to do with me running my company through that. That is a bunch of crap that some political individual, because of another connection, wanted to start.
- Q. Did anybody within the college or the academy raise that with you as an issue?

- A. We had many a meeting on that. It was brought to my attention. First it was Mr. Barry who said that there was an issue and I said, no there's not. We went through all of the approval processes. The gentleman who was responsible for it, his name was Kevin Lapham,

 L-A-P-H-A-M. He coordinated and organized getting the program there. Everything was approved through him. He was the person under Mr. Lawson that was required to organize and coordinate all of that stuff. As a matter of fact, this brings up a painful memory, so thank you for reminding me.
 - Q. You're welcome.
- A. Mr. Lawson, when I separated, it was actually Lawson had told Mr. Barry that they weren't going to schedule me because I was now not the lead instructor I was the support instructor. He said they were no longer going to schedule me. I asked him specifically, are you terminating me and his answer immediately was, no, you are not being terminated we are just not going to schedule you for a while because of this issue. I am like, there is no issue I met with Mr. Lawson and had an exchange of words with him in the privacy of his office. That was the end of the relationship with them.
- Q. Kind of going back to that, you told me you were the lead instructor for Defensive Tactics and one of the

things I think I wrote down was you scheduled the various 1 2 instructors. Did you also present as well or were you 3 just lining up the instructors? 4 Α. Oh, no, I presented and taught. 5 0. Have you served in any branch of the military? 6 The army for a short period of time. Α. 7 Q. When did you serve in the army? 1986. 8 Α. 9 Were you discharged? 0. 10 Α. Medical. 11 What was, just generally, the reason? 0. 12 Flat feet. Α. 13 Have you authored any peer review paper related 0. 14 to any subject matter that's discussed in your report? 15 Α. No. 16 What about training materials? 0. 17 Α. Have I authored training? Authored training materials that are related 18 0. 19 specifically to any subject matter that is discussed in 20 your report? 21 Α. Sure. 22 Are these training materials that you have 0. 23 prepared for providing training to various groups and 24 organizations that maybe have retained your Tactical 25 Advantage business?

- A. Not for law enforcement.
- Q. I note in your report I think you reference the US Supreme Court's case in Graham v. Connor.
 - A. Graham v. Connor.
- Q. Yes. It starts off the first part of your opinion. My question is, I don't see reference to any other kind of outside research for material. So my question is, did you rely on any research, legal research, any articles or anything outside of the documents provided to you by counsel to formulate your opinions?
- A. Well, the evaluation outside of my background training experience, the decision in Graham v. Connor obviously, Tennessee v. Garner, which I know you are familiar with, Mr. Faulkner mentions in his report, those are the ultimate variables associated with whether something can be determined or deemed to be objectively reasonable. So those would be the guiding variables that I would have used for forming that particular opinion, which is number one.
- Q. Your report doesn't reference Tennessee v.

 Garner. Is there a reason it is not referenced in your report?
- A. When I didn't reference that, because Tennessee v. Garner is essentially the fleeing felon rule. In this particular matter I did not consider, based on testimony

- and documents provided, that Mr. Rhoades was a quote unquote fleeing felon at the time of the use of force. It was alleged that he was actively involved in a force event against the officer. Against the deputies. I felt that the application of Graham v. Connor was more appropriate given the situation and the circumstances. Tennessee v. Garner just talks about the circumstances surrounding when an officer can justifiably use deadly force in the performance of their duties. And Graham v. Connor goes much deeper and talks about the objective reasonableness and establishes criteria that needs to be met and considered when evaluating a force event.
- Q. So just to kind of make sure I understand. You didn't mention Tennessee v. Garner. One of the reasons in your report is, you did not believe at the time of the application of the force that Mr. Rhoades was a fleeing felon?
- A. I said I did not view him as that. He, depending on which statement you are looking at, they either knew or didn't know it was Mr. Rhoades. They either knew or didn't know he had active warrants. But in reviewing, and I was asked to evaluate the use of force. In reviewing their statements and the information provided through the course of Mr. Branham's investigation, felt that the Graham v. Connor decision was more appropriate to

cite.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. So we've discussed Graham v. Connor and then
 Tennessee v. Garner, my question is, was there any other
 article or research paper by any other expert in the field
 of use of force that you refer to or relied upon to
 formulate any opinions in this case?
 - A. Are we talking about just the first opinion?
- Q. No. With regard to any of the opinions. I want to know, did you go out and look and do and read any articles or publications from any treatise or anything like that to formulate any of the opinions in the case?
- As a certified analysis through For Science I Α. utilized the information that I've gained through my background training experience and the certification and the trainings that I have received through For Science. As the underlining references for forming opinions. It's applicable, I guess, you know, in learning as I go here and after seeing Mr. Faulkner's report, perhaps I should include every singe thing that I have ever read on a particular issue or incident. And in this particular matter I have all of those behind me. I do have the certification behind me through For Science where it is a part of my background training experience in evaluating and assessing a force taking into consideration distances, perceptual opportunities. The process is the ability to

- see so on and so forth. And I applied all that information to forming my opinions in this particular matter. I guess, I would just have to say that it would be my failure not to include each one of those things that are found applicable.
- Q. And you mentioned Mr. Faulkner's report. He does cite materials outside of materials in this cases; right?
 - A. Yes.

- Q. And so my question is, I think I understand what you are saying, is you may have had training and had that knowledge but you didn't actually go and pull any piece of paper or any online source to assist you as you were preparing your report?
- A. No. I'm saying I did. And I used the materials. Cause, like for example, the materials that Mr. Faulkner said that he included with his report, even the ones that he didn't include that he said he included, I have the originals and I also have the updated studies. So what I was saying about my failure is, I guess I could have included each of those as I am reviewing and considering what somebody could or could not see and taking into consideration I am using that information in the formulation of my opinion. I guess I mistook that my background training experience and having those

- certifications and being able to explain the concepts and the reference materials was enough. I didn't realize that I needed to, and again, this is completely my fault, needed to include every one of the studies that may have influenced my ability. It's kind of like building a house. Once you know how to frame a wall and then you go on to stucco and things like that, you may not always remember to go back and tell how you remembered how to frame a wall. You know how the wall was framed.
- Q. I guess my question is more specific. If you are building that wall did you look at plans to build that wall as you were building the wall. That is what I am trying to find out. I know you were trained on these materials, but as you were preparing the report did you go out, did you pull something, read it as you were preparing your report but maybe not cite it in your report. Does that make sense?
- A. Yes. That's what I was just trying to say that I did. And that's my failure if I didn't incorporate each of the -- for example, that first opinion. The perspective of whether something is considered to be objectively reasonable. Given the facts and circumstances surrounding the event based on the information provided through the investigation. Taking in all the training that I've had and the resource and reference material that

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- I have at my immediate disposal. I formed an opinion and at the time I didn't see how, even though I had this at my disposal and I understand it and I read it, I didn't recognize I needed to now pull that out because my ability to articulate and explain it I felt was what needed to be done. So I guess in the future, and I would be more than happy to pull out the ones that I did consider and anything that I have done and forward them.
 - Q. That's going to be one of my questions is, what resource or reference material did you rely upon to formulate the opinion. So if you can provide that information.
- A. Are you speaking on opinion one? Because I know you identified opinion one.
- Q. All of the opinions. Any opinion set forth in the report that you authored in this case if there is any resource or reference material that you reviewed or relied upon to formulate those opinions, I would like to have that information.
 - A. No problem whatsoever.
 - Q. Okay.
- A. It will take me -- I will have to look at the opinions or as we go through them I will be able to identify.
 - Q. Have you discussed any topic that is set forth

I believe you have an Apple Podcast? 1 in your report? 2 I do. Α. 3 0. Have you discussed any of the topics set forth 4 in this report specifically on your Apple Podcast? 5 Α. No. I don't address cases, unless they are 6 closed. 7 At some point did Dennis Root & Associates Q. 8 subcontract out certain aspects of your expert witness 9 work? 10 Α. Yes. 11 Does Professional Training Investigations 0. 12 Training Council subcontract any work out? 13 Α. No. 14 So did you consult with anyone to formulate any 0. of the opinions in this case? 15 16 Α. No. 17 0. Did anyone other than yourself have any 18 involvement in the review of any of the material? 19 Α. No. 20 When you had Dennis Root & Associates what kind Q. 21 of expert witness work, or aspect of expert witness work 22 would be subcontracted out? 23 Things that aren't in my wheelhouse. Α. 24 example, somebody was looking for a fingerprint expert. 25 had a gentleman that I worked with, he worked with my

- company that I would subcontract the work to him. But only very little actually happened because I got to the point it just wasn't worth the headache of trying to maintain all the files for work that I wasn't performing.

 Q. Did anyone have any assistance at all in drafting the report for you?

 A. No.

 Q. Did you have any peer review of the report before you provided it to counsel?
- A. Peer review.
 - Q. Yeah. Like another expert in your field --
- 12 A. No.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- 13 Q. -- do any review of the report?
- 14 A. No.
 - Q. Now, you were first contacted in this case, well, it says date retained of July 13, of 2018. And later in the report it indicates that, I think it says that is when the -- I don't want to misquote the language. The professional service agreement was executed or something to that effect. Do you remember that?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. On July 13th I signed fully executed agreement for expert witness services. And so just to be clear that agreement for expert witness services would have been signed at the time you still had Dennis Root & Associates:

1 Α. Correct. 2 So if you signed the agreement on July 13th, Q. 3 when were you first contacted about the case? 4 Α. I don't know. You are talking about the first 5 time they called me just to give me --6 Q. Yes. I have no idea. 7 Before the 13th. Α. Do you know, was it a significant period of time 8 0. 9 before you actually signed the agreement? 10 Α. I don't know. 11 0. How were you contacted? 12 Α. By phone. 13 Do you recall who contacted you? Q. 14 I believe it was Bryan that contacted me. Α. 15 0. Based on the case list that we've gone over and 16 your recollection of other cases in West Virginia, I 17 assume I know the answer to this question but I have to 18 ask, have you had any other cases with either Mr. Edwards 19 or Mr. Umina? 20 Α. No. 21 Do you have any other cases pending with either 0. 22 of their firms? 23 Α. No. 24 Q. When you were first contacted even though you 25 don't recall specifically when, do you recall what

information you were provided?

A. No.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. When you were first contacted, in between when you were contacted whenever that was, and when you signed the retainer agreement were you provided documentation to review?
 - A. Before I signed the agreement?
- Q. Yeah. Between when you were contacted and when you signed the agreement.
- A. I wouldn't have reviewed it. So the answer would be no.
- Q. Maybe I just misunderstood your answer or you misunderstood my question. You were contacted at some point and then you signed the retainer agreement?
 - A. Correct.
- Q. Between, in that time, did you receive any information about the case? Like documents anything like that?
- A. No. Without a retainer and the signed service agreement, I don't perform services.
- Q. So other than information that would have been provided to you over the telephone, that is all the information you had when you agreed to serve as an expert?
- A. Yes. And I think, thinking back, I think the information that I had was, there was obviously a use of

- force by law enforcement and that it was a shooting case. I am certain they gave me an overview because I asked questions about, well, how many people are involved. You know, what were the essential elements of the case. But I don't make records of them because one, they are times when people don't call back once they hear that I am very strict on how I do my cases. And secondly, I have learned now through experience that if you haven't retained me there is nothing I can do for you. But I make it very clear to everybody that contacts me retaining me doesn't mean you don't have an opinion that you like.
- Q. When you were contacted and then had the signed retainer agreement, what specifically were you asked to do?
- A. I was asked to review the application of force in this particular matter and also to evaluate it and determine from my perspective whether the actions of those involved were appropriate. And also relative to the training associated with the application of force.
- Q. So you were asked to review, to take a look at the application of force to determine if the actions were appropriate and to review the training in relation to the application of force?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Prior to the deposition this morning I know you

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- had an opportunity to meet with counsel. Had you had any consultations with them or conversations over the telephone or in person to prepare for the deposition?
- A. We've spoken on the phone. And we've communicated via e-mail. As far as preparing for the deposition, I prepare for my depositions. I don't know what you mean as far as having them prepare me for deposition?
- Q. Sit down and have a discussion over the types of questions that you might be expected to be asked in the deposition, anything like that?
- A. No. I don't believe they explained any of that. They were very complimentary about you. I do recall that.
 - Q. Don't try to suck up.
 - A. Worth a shot.
- Q. Do you have a process that you go through when you are being asked to give a deposition that you do to prepare for a deposition?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. What is that process?
- A. I review the documentation -- well, obviously I review the documentation before I make my reports. So prior to the deposition I review my report. I review key elements of the investigation whether it be statements made by witnesses or the officers or whoever. And I just

- do a review of my materials. Because like I said, I highlight stuff in here. And then when I do my report review if I can't recall who said it or whatever I will go back to my documentation just to look it up and say where did I get that. Or if I find something that I now see as for example, just recently I got Mr. Faulkner's report, I had to scramble to get through stuff and to look at what he had and then spend time trying to go back and look at, wait a minute, because I honestly consider everything and if he had presented something that, that makes sense and made an adjustment, I would make sure that was reflected in what I do.
- Q. And when you say, just recently received, that was the supplemental report?
 - A. Yes, ma'am. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. I'm going to go ahead and mark a copy of your report. I don't want to mark the one that I have written on. And I am going to show you, Mr. Root, just to make sure. Take a look at that if you would. We will mark that as the next exhibit. But make sure that I have what is reflected as a complete copy of your report.
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. So we will go ahead and have the court reporter mark a copy of this. The next exhibit. And do you have a copy of the report in front of you?

1 (Deposition Exhibit 2 marked and identified) 2 Α. Yes. 3 Q. Since you have confirmed that is in fact the 4 report, if you want to refer to the one that is in front 5 of you. 6 I will go ahead, madam court MRS. DURST: 7 reporter, and lay both of these or you let you have those 8 so I don't take them. 9 THE REPORTER: Okav. 10 BY MRS. DURST: 11 The report that we have marked then is --0. 12 MRS. DURST: What was it, Exhibit 2? 13 THE REPORTER: Yes. 14 BY MRS. DURST: 15 0. My understanding is that is the only written 16 report that you have prepared thus far? 17 Α. Thus far. 18 Have you been asked to prepare any other 0. 19 reports? 20 Α. Not yet. No. 21 And again, safe to say that at this point in 0. 22 time as of September 17, of 2019 you have not prepared any 23 report or document that critiques or criticizes any 24 opinions of Mr. Faulkner? 25 Α. Not at this point. Whether I will or not,

- especially since I just got his most recent one where he added opinions and such, I reserve the right to do that. It's just there hasn't been enough time permitted for me to be able to complete that review, consider it, find the treatise and information as you have so pointed out that I should really include. So it's not that I am not going to, it's just that I have not had that opportunity at this point.
- Q. With regard to his initial report it was filed with the federal court July 1st, of 2019 and counsel would have had that at that point in time. So from around the 1st of July of 2019 up until the present, you have not prepared or authored any document critiquing the initial report from Mr. Faulkner; correct?
- A. The initial report, correct. Because I figured that the small critiques that I have for his initial report could be cleared up in deposition.
- Q. You did mention, actually it is in page 10 of your report, you reserve the right to amend your opinions as needed to rebut the opinions set forth by opposing counsel's expert. Until you received the supplemental report you had not prepared any written report to rebut any opinions set forth by opposing counsel's expert; correct?
 - A. That is correct.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Other than I suppose any criticism that you might have of the supplemental report that you received from Mr. Faulkner, are all the opinions that you have formulated in this case set forth in your initial report?
 - A. As they stand at this moment.
- Q. You have not supplemented anything to counsel; is that correct?
- A. Not yet. I am still waiting to receive materials before I can give a final that this is -- they are not going to adjust because I have requested a lot of the documents that I have been provided.
- Q. With regard to the preparation of the report, based on the documents you have reviewed at that point in time, you set forth all the opinions in that report that you have formulated at that time?
- A. Based on what I have received to this point, yes.
- Q. You recognize that the reports in cases like this are produced so other parties like me can know what your expected opinions for trial would be; right?
 - A. Absolutely.
- Q. You understand that the reason you are obligated to provide those opinions is a matter of fairness to all parties in the case?
 - A. Absolutely.

You would agree that we should be able to look 1 0. 2 at your report and know what opinions you would provide at 3 trial; correct? 4 Α. Yes. 5 0. The report as of May the 15, of 2015. It listed 6 items that you had --I'm sorry. You said 2015. 7 MR. EDWARDS: 8 MRS. DURST: 2019. I'm sorry. 9 BY MRS. DURTS: 10 The report listed the material that you had Q. 11 reviewed at that point in time; is that right? 12 Α. Yes. 13 Page 2 and 3? Q. 14 Α. Yes. 15 0. Now, again just to be clear. All of the 16 documents or audio or any video, you reviewed those 17 materials yourself? 18 Α. Correct. Since you were contacted, I will represent to 19 0. 20 you before I believe the actual complaint in this case was 21 filed, did you ever review the complaint before it was 22 actually filed with the court? I know you have the 23 initial complaint. My question is, did you review it 24 before it was filed with the court or after? I don't know when it was filed. I don't think 25 Α.

I don't even think anything really started happening 1 2 until after I was retained. But that, I would have to 3 look at what I was given versus when it was filed. 4 don't know. 5 0. You told me that as you are reviewing all these 6 documents you don't take notes. You may highlight 7 something but you don't actually take notes? That's correct. 8 Α. 9 Now, I wanted to ask you. The dashcam video, 0. 10 it's listed as an audio file. 11 The dashcam video? Α. 12 On page 3 of your report there is a Q. 13 section that says audio files and it's numbers 33, 34, and 14 35. And then there is a video section that says 36 and 15 37. See number 35, it says dashcam video of 7/25/17? 16 That would just be an alignment error. Α. Yes. 17 0. So it should have been an actual video that you 18 reviewed? 19 Α. Of the pursuit, yes. 20 The week prior? Q. 21 Α. Yes. 22 I just wanted to make sure that there wasn't Q. 23 something that I was not aware of. 24 Α. It is supposed to be one level lower than it

actually is.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Since the preparation of your report you have 0. had to opportunity to review Mr. Faulkner's initial report and the supplemental report? Α. Yes. 0. You understand or do you have an understanding that Mr. Faulkner's supplemental report was based on documents that he reviewed that were generated after he had prepared his initial report? Yes. Α. Q. Okay. And I'd like to back up. When you mentioned I Α. don't take notes, because I don't want to misinform you.
 - A. And I'd like to back up. When you mentioned I don't take notes, because I don't want to misinform you.

 My report is my notes. When I highlight something and I make note I actually take the note and turn them into the report. So everything that is in the notes is actually in the report.
 - Q. But for instance you don't write hand written notes as you're highlighting things?
 - A. No.
 - Q. Or have a legal tablet like I have in front of me where you are writing notes?
 - A. No.
- Q. I wanted to ask you. Number 32 just says Exhibit A 791 pages, do you recall what that was?
 - A. I provide them to the best of my ability with

- the way that I receive them. And 791 pages that would have been, there is a lot of duplicates from other sections and I don't take the time to break out each one for a second time and things like that. So if it is provided to me as Exhibit A and its got 791 pages, I try to identify well, this was provided as Exhibit A and this is how many pages are in it. For example, if you go to that drive you will find Exhibit A and it will have 791 pages on it.
- Q. So we should be able to figure out what Exhibit A is referring to?
 - A. Without question.
- Q. The only reason that I am asking is, when I provided responses on behalf of my client we had a number of exhibits. I think all the way up through, maybe, G or H or something like that. So I am just trying to figure out if Exhibit A is something that was provided as part of my discovery of Exhibit A or if it was something that was provided to you by plaintiff's counsel. You don't know as we sit here today?
- A. That's why what you see here you will find on those drives.
- Q. In addition to both of Mr. Faulkner's reports, what other documents have you reviewed since May the 15th of 2019?

- A. Now, there have been the autopsy report. The videotape and transcript of the deposition on Detective Forsyth. There is the video recording of the deposition with Deputy, or former Deputy Love. Also the supplemental report submitted by Mr. Faulkner. And I believe off the top of my head that's it. I haven't documented --
- Q. Let me ask you this. You mentioned that you just recently received and reviewed the autopsy report. Do you understand that it was the plaintiff's attorneys that actually produced the autopsy report in discovery in this case?
 - A. Okay.
- Q. Well, I guess my question is, do you know why, if you didn't review it, why you didn't have the autopsy report when you prepared your initial report?
- A. Well I would imagine it was because it was an oversight on their part. But as soon as I requested it, it was provided immediately.
- Q. How did you know to request that? Because you saw reference to it in Mr. Faulkner's report?
- A. No. When I started really evaluating and considering the information and when Mr. Faulkner in his supplement articulated the movement behaviors, potential, he used a possibility for how the vehicle got out of gear. It triggered a thought in my mind that, well, wait a

- minute the injury is sustained. Is it possible. I want to know if it is possible because there is information provided. And just like the other portion of my report that you didn't read, which is if new information becomes available to me not just contrary to their defenses expert. But I wanted to know more about the potential injury. So that is why I requested the report for the autopsy.
- Q. I guess the question that I have is, you obviously at the time reviewed the autopsy photographs because they are listed in your report; right?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Why at that point on May the 15th before you finalized your report, why didn't you ask to see a copy of the autopsy report at that time?
- A. At that particular moment it didn't seem like it was an influencing variable to me. I am not saying that it is not relevant. It is just not something that was in the forefront of consideration given the information that was provided by the investigation and all the other resources that I received.
- Q. Did you review the family members deposition transcripts?
- A. Yes. There was a gentleman -- wait a minute. I don't, let me look on my list because there were certain

1 transcripts that -- or certain things that I wasn't --2 didn't apply to what I was investigating -- or not 3 investigating, what I was reviewing. 4 0. I will represent to you that the depositions of 5 all the family members were taken after you would have 6 authored your report. So my question is, after May the 7 15th, 2019 you told me you reviewed the transcript and the 8 video of Deputy Forsyth and former Deputy Love; right? 9 Α. Yes. 10 Q. There were four family members of the Rhoades 11 family that were deposed, were you provided their 12 deposition transcripts to review? 13 Α. No. 14 0. Were you provided the deposition transcript of a 15 gentleman by the name of Carl Straley? 16 The investigator? Α. 17 0. Yes. 18 Α. Yes. 19 You were provided his? 0.

24 A. Not that I can recall. No.

Oh, yes.

Q. Is there anything that you have reviewed since

that you have been provided to review that we have not

Is there anything else since May the 15th, 2019

Α.

0.

discussed?

20

21

22

23

1 May the 15th, 2019 that has caused you to change or 2 supplement your opinions? 3 Α. Reinforce them, not change them. 4 MR. EDWARDS: Definitely just so we are 5 clear. I believe he has received the troopers deposition. 6 Α. Oh, yes. 7 Q. McDougal? McDougal, yes. 8 I'm sorry. Yes, Α. Yes. Yes. that's right. 9 10 You do recall receiving and reviewing both 0. 11 members of the West Virginia State Police and Carl 12 Straley? 13 Α. Yes. 14 But not the family member depositions? 0. Not that I don't remember. 15 Α. No. I did not 16 receive them or ask for them. 17 0. Fair enough. On page 3 of your report number 28 18 says, "Professional Investigator work product 14 19 pictures." Do you see that? 20 Α. Twenty-eight. Yes. Yes. 21 Are those the photographs that were taken by Mr. 0. 22 Straley? 23 Α. Yes. 24 Q. What if anything do you think that the spent 25 casings added to the West Virginia State Police

Investigation?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. He didn't consider the casings.
- Q. But what if any thing -- do you think it would have changed the outcome of the investigation?
- Well, I think that when you look at how the Α. investigation was conducted, the casings in and of themselves, by themselves don't necessarily represent exactly what took place and where an officer was standing. There's a variable. The casings and where they were located were never documented. They could be used in combination with questions. For example, how were you standing, where were you standing, how were you holding the gun. Was it a two handed grip. There is a litany of questions that were never asked. Was never investigated in this particular matter. And the casings, depending on the information being presented during that questioning could have either supported or raised additional questions.
- Q. So is it fair to say that is more criticism you have about the extent or nature of the investigation conducted by the state police? That they didn't locate these casings so they didn't have that information to use to question Deputy Love or Deputy Forsyth?
- A. No. I don't want to misinform you. He didn't document the original casings he did find.

Q. Okay.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

So the addition of additional casings, you never Α. consider the casings to begin with. So the addition of additional casings doesn't add to it because you didn't consider it. So it is a matter of, if you are doing a force investigation and assessing and evaluating a scene in its entirety and you are looking at bullet alignment, trajectories, things like that. How somebody could be standing. Where they could be standing. How the round enters a vehicle. Direction. All of these variables that come into conducting the force investigation your location of the casings could help support information derived from other evidence and information. Like I said, and even Mr. Faulkner mentions in his supplemental report, and as a matter of fact, on there you will find the study that was done for a casing location. It was actually not just through For Science, but depending on the information you gain from the officer, stance, grip, posture, all these things, those can be supported by casing placement.

For example, if an officer is standing in a standard position, two hand grip, fully extended, and discharging his firearm, 97 percent, 96, 97 percent of the casings will eject to the right and rear. However, the moment that the weapon is being moved, canted, angled, anything like that, that influences where the casings may lead. If

you have never even thought about the casings even to the
point that you document their placement on a crime scene
diagram you never gave any consideration to it. So, no,
finding additional casings can't add to the investigation
because they were never a variable investigated to begin
with.

- Q. So you have a criticism of the state police about the way that was investigated?
- A. No. I answered your question about whether or not those casings would influence something.

If they would have asked the questions, could the casings positions influence the investigator, yes.

- Q. And you are saying if they ask the question. So you take issue with the fact that these questions were never asked because they didn't document where the original casings that they found were located; right?
- A. Well, this was not critically evaluated or assessed as an investigation. This was uncritically accepting versions of an event without actually paying attention to physical evidence present at the scene that would either prove or disprove information being provided.

So the fact that he did not investigate the casings or consider them as any part of his force investigation involving an officer involved shooting, the addition of additional casings or the location of additional casings

is a mute point.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. And my question was broader at that point other than focusing on the additional casings located by Mr. Straley. My question was, you take issue with the way that the West Virginia State Police conducted the investigation; true?
- A. Oh, I have no doubt that the investigation could have been better conducted.
- Q. With regard to the location of the additional casings then, what if anything about the location of those additional casings determines anything about the way the shooting occurred?
 - A. As they stand right now, nothing.
 - Q. Okay.
- A. Because there is not enough information to even use as a reference.
- Q. With regard to documents in this case, I believe there was one reference in your report. Were there documents you asked to review that you were not provided?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. On page, I think it's, I didn't write the page down. You noted that you requested items for review that were not provided by opposing counsel. And I am trying to remember --
 - A. That would have been the last two opinions.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. But I am -- that direct quote is what I am trying to figure out, where that came from.
- A. I will be happy to help you. I think it was opinion three.
- Q. Actually it is on page 10 of your report in the Professional Opinion the very top of the page.
 - A. Maybe I iterated it back there too. Sorry.
- Q. It is the third full sentence. "It is important to note I requested items for review that were not provided by opposing counsel. Their failure to produce the requested information forced me to form opinions based solely on the information I was given." Did I read that correctly?
 - A. Yep.
- Q. So specifically what information were you requesting that was not provided?
- A. Training related information associated with the training provided related to vehicle pursuits related to performing high risk stops or felony traffic stops. The training associated with this type of event.
- Q. Is there any other item or material that you requested to review that you were not provided?
- A. The pursuit policy, I think, was not provided.

 I did eventually get a complete copy of the use of force.

 I think predominantly, it was the training. There was no

```
1
     training materials provided.
                                   There was nothing to show
 2
     that the officers were even given training or provided any
 3
     documentation to support that they read or received the
4
    policies.
                I do know that in the depositions they
 5
     indicated that they had received them. And with the new
 6
     administration I quess took office that year but it was
     the training related information. Because that's what it
 7
8
     came down to is, without documentation, you know, in the
9
     law enforcement world if it is not written down, it didn't
10
              If there is no documentation of training,
11
     training didn't occur.
12
               We will talk about that when we talk about the
          0.
13
     other opinions, then. But is there any --
14
                    MR. EDWARDS: I'm sorry. I need to take
15
    another break when you get a chance.
16
                    MRS. DURST: Absolutely.
17
                     (Off the record) (12:42 p.m.)
18
                   (Back on the record)(12:44 p.m.)
19
    BY MRS. DURST:
20
               So with regard to any other materials, is there
          Q.
21
     anything else you can think of that you would have wanted
22
     to review that was not provided other than training
23
    materials?
24
          Α.
               Well, I guess it is still training materials.
25
    Anything from the West Virginia State Police on how they
```

- conduct training for their new officers or for their 1 2 As well as I requested a full resource access to 3 the STOPS book that Mr. Faulkner references because it is not readily available in print anywhere. 4 I like to read the entirety of a section not just pieces taken out if 5 6 possible. And you can't find it anywhere. 7 Q. Who did you make the request to for the STOPS 8 material? Did you request counsel --9 Oh, I am sure I submitted -- requested it to Α. 10 them. 11 Did you ask counsel to see if they could obtain 0. 12 documents from the West Virginia State Police Academy 13 regarding the training that the new cadets are provided? 14 Α. Yeah. 15 0. What were you told? 16 They are in the process and they are trying to Α. 17 get it. 18 Regarding the executive summary that is set 0. 19 forth on page 9 of your report. Α. Yes.
- 20

22

23

24

- It refers to the fact that Mr. Rhoades was 0. operating a 1999 Jeep Wrangler at the time. You see that kind of near the beginning of the executive summary?
 - Α. Yes.
 - And then it is discussed, obviously, later on 0.

throughout your report as well. Your report doesn't mention any place that particular Jeep was stolen. Is there a reason why?

A. No.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Is there a reason why your report doesn't mention that Jeep was actually that the original color was red and the state police report indicated it had been spray painted black?
- A. Because there was no indication as to whether or not it was actually Mr. Rhoades that spray painted it. It was never asked of the owner if he had changed the color of it. And the color of the vehicle, when it comes to the use of force, if an officer has to protect them self the color of the car is irrelevant to me.
- Q. Is there any reason that you didn't mention that the license plate that was on the Jeep was not the license plate associated with the Jeep? Meaning it was also stolen.
- A. It had no baring on the information that I was provided.
- Q. The second sentence in that executive summary, and I am assuming maybe this is a typo. It says, "persing {sic} deputies. Is that supposed to be persuing deputies?
- A. That would be a much better word in that sentence. Yes.

- Q. That's what I thought. It says, "persuing deputies lost sight." Well, it says persing, but it should be persuing deputies.
 - A. Persuing. Yes.
- Q. "Lost sight on the jeep and saturated the area with personnel." Did I read that correctly with the insertion of persuing versus persing?
 - A. Yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

24

- Q. When you say saturated the area with personnel, how many units?
 - A. There were multiple units.
 - Q. So you know the number?
 - A. No. I got the impression from the readings that there was many units looking for -- and saturated being relative because some agencies only have three people on an area. Some people have ten. It really depends on the number of people available.
 - Q. You told me most recently that you have reviewed the toxicology report that is part of the autopsy report; right?
 - A. That's correct.
- Q. But you had not reviewed it at any point in time prior?
 - A. Correct.
 - Q. Have you ever taught any courses on drugs and

	HOOT, DENNIS O	n 09/1//2019	Page 14
1	alcohol?		
2	Α.	No.	
3	Q.	And I am assuming having the opportunity to	
4	review th	at, you were aware that Mr. Rhoades actually	had
5	methamphetamines in his system as well as hydrocodone,		
6	Xanax and Ephedrine?		
7	Α.	Yes.	
8	Q.	Now, you do have understanding, do you not,	that
9	Deputy Forsyth received training at the West Virginia		
10	State Police Academy?		
11	Α.	Yes.	
12	Q.	And we just talked about, as of this point	in
13	time you have not reviewed any training materials provided		
14	by the academy?		
15	Α.	Not yet.	
16	Q.	And you have asked counsel that retained yo	u to
17	see about	getting those materials; correct?	
18	Α.	Correct.	
19	Q.	And at this point in time your opinion is y	ou
20	believe t	hat the training Deputy Forsyth received was	not
21	sufficien	t with regard to traffic stops; correct?	
22	Α.	Correct.	
23	Q.	Yet at this point in time you have no idea	what

25

training he might have received, any stint of that

training provided by the academy; correct?

- A. Bearing in mind that he went to the academy, I think it was four years before. There was many years between the academy and when the event took place. And the agency would have hopefully provided them with additional training and ongoing training. But there was no documented training in that regard from the agency. So the extent of his training for an academy, until I can get those records, I dont' know what he got so many years before the event took place.
- Q. During that four year window was there any significant change in any opinion issued by the U.S. Supreme Court that would change the way a police officer should respond to a traffic stop or a felony traffic stop?
- A. I think you have to be very careful about it.

 It's not just Supreme Court rulings that change the way you respond. It's about creating a condition of the response in the officer to be able to deal with an event. And if you are not providing adequate training and preparing them for the stress that is associated with various events you are not providing training. So just because I go and I get the mechanics of how to conduct a high risk traffic stop does not mean, one, that I am going to recall it for the rest of my career. Two, that the materials in which the academy is training is going to be conducive to every environment in every situation. And

- the agency actually has responsibility for providing training that continues to help the personnel perform their duties. So there is no Supreme Court ruling about traffic stops that is going to alter the training requirement in the way that you preform a traffic stop.
- Q. And that was my question. Was there anything that came down from the Court that said, you guys used to be able to do this and now we don't want you to do that anymore. Anything like that, that would have occurred during that window when Deputy Forsyth attended the academy versus when this incident occurred?
 - A. Telling him not to do something?
- Q. The way that they should approach a traffic stop or a felony traffic stop. Anything that you are aware of that you learned that came down from a higher court that would change the way that a police officer should be trained to handle those traffic stops?
- A. I don't know of any federal court decision or mandate on how they should handle that, has changed in that period, no.
- Q. At the time you authored your May 15th, 2019 report, that report contained all the facts and data that you had considered in forming your opinions other than this discussion we had about maybe some reference material that you didn't cite?

1 Α. Correct. 2 Did you conduct any kind of testing or research Q. 3 in connection with the formulation of the opinions other 4 than the reference materials that we talked about? 5 Α. Testing, no. 6 Q. Did you ever do any kind of independent research 7 on the Marion County Sheriff's Department? 8 Α. I was provided with articles at some point No. 9 from a newspaper. But that wasn't research I conducted. 10 It will be on that. 11 There wasn't anything that you cite from any 0. 12 newspaper article that you've at least referenced in your 13 report; correct? 14 Α. No. 15 0. Did you ever go to the scene of the shooting? 16 Α. Not yet. 17 Q. You say not yet. Are you planning to? 18 Oh, I definitely would like to. Α. 19 Is there a reason you did not do that before you 0. 20 authored your report in this case setting forth your 21 opinions? 22 The photographs taken by the investigator, the Α. 23 sergeant with the West Virginia State Police and his

24

25

drawing plus the drawing that was created by a

professional investigator that the followup. Was it

Sterile?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- Q. Straley.
- A. Straley. Gosh, I don't know how I brutalize that every time.

They gave me enough information to review and assess and evaluate the fact that this is a very confined small area. There is enough information to look at the vehicle sizes and offer that, that don't require a scenic examination. It is always preferable. I always do one. Especially before trial, but it is not a requirement. Unless it's an unusual scene.

This one, the pictures from various angles and the information provided I felt was adequate enough for me to evaluate and assess so that I could create my report.

- Q. If the information that was provided through the drawings and the photographs was adequate enough for you to be able to create your report, then what is the reason for you to go to the site after you have already provided the opinions to me in this case?
 - A. Because I always like to go to the site.
- Q. Did you ask counsel if you could go to the site before you authored your report?
 - A. No.
- Q. You mentioned that you had reviewed some news articles and you believe those may have been provided by

But you didn't do any research of your own and 1 counsel. 2 read any online news articles or anything like that; 3 correct? 4 Α. Correct. 5 0. Since you didn't go to the scene is it safe to 6 say you have not created any diagram of your own with 7 regard to that actual scene? That's correct. 8 Α. 9 You told me that you did not receive and review 0. 10 the depositions of the family members. Have you ever 11 interviewed or spoken with any member of the Rhoades 12 family? 13 Α. No. 14 Have you spoken with or any witness in this 0. 15 case? 16 No. Α. 17 0. Have you ever personally spoken with or 18 interviewed any witness involving this case? 19 Α. No. 20 Never spoken with Carl Straley; Correct? The Q. 21 professional investigator. 22 That's correct. I asked to. Α. 23 So you asked to speak to Mr. Straley, why? 0. 24 Α. Well, at the time I hadn't gotten his 25 information yet and I thought the quickest most direct

- route to get information would be to request to speak to him. But then I got his information, so.
- Q. After getting the information did you pursue your request to speak with him?
- A. No. Because he had no firsthand information.

 And he is the one that located the casings. And also, he took one photograph that he made an attempt to show directionality of a bullet. Other than that, what he had to offer was after the event. And my concern was what took place at the time of the event.
- Q. The only folks that were there at the time of the event were Rhoades, Love and Forsyth?
 - A. That is correct.
 - Q. Did you prepare any draft report in this case?
- A. No.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

23

24

- Q. Did you speak with counsel before you finalized your report?
- A. No. Well, I am sure we had conversations. But we didn't speak about the report before I finalized it.
 - Q. And that was the question.
- Do you know how many hours you have in this case prior to the start of your deposition today?
 - A. Forty-eight.
 - Q. Do you know how much -- I know you received, based on the documents provided, you received a five

thousand dollar retainer; correct? 1 2 Α. Yes. 3 0. Have you invoiced additional amounts to counsel 4 and received additional payments? 5 Α. Yes. 6 How much payment have you received thus far? Q. 7 As of right now, including the deposition fee, Α. 13,000. 8 9 You understand that I pay the deposition fee; 0. 10 correct? 11 Α. But I am just trying to be all inclusive. Yes. 12 The deposition fee was a \$1,000 for the first four hours. 13 And then it will be billed out in addition to that. 14 is \$12,000 at this point, from counsel. 15 0. With regard to the preparation of the report, 16 that's Exhibit 2, do you kind of have a specific process 17 that you follow in every case where you are preparing an 18 expert report? 19 An internal guide? Α. 20 Well, not something necessarily in writing but Q. 21 just a process. Well, in every case here is what I am 22 going to do and here is how I prepare my report. 23 have a process like that? 24 Α. Of course. 25 0. Tell me what that process is.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

A. Well, it starts with gaining the information, the initial information, from whoever has retained me so that I can do a thorough review of the documentation to see what's there, what's not there, what I need. Once I have done my initial review of the materials provided I start asking for additional information so that I -- every event is different. Ever -- the manner in which people conduct investigations is different. So I go out of my way to always try to give benefit for law enforcement first because of the type of events that take place in their profession.

So when I get the materials I request other documents, things that either substantiate their behaviors or may fly against them. Things that will help prove that the agency taught them how to do it but they ignored what they were taught, or told them how to do it -- I try to, whatever the case might be, I try to gather that information so that I can review it in it's entirety. Then my process, also, if there is a deposition, if it is audio recorded and or video recorded, I want the transcript. I want the And I want the video. I want to look at them all. audio. Because for example, in this case there are times where the transcription is wrote inaudible. You can clearly hear what is being said but it was written inaudible. Or things -- in one part of the -- the transcript, Mr., I'm

•	sorry, Detective Forsyth said I was in fear. The
	transcriptionist wrote, I was in threat. That is what
	appears in Mr. Faulkner's, I was in threat. He didn't say
!	threat. So I try to get all of these things together
)	because I listen to and read all of them as I go along.
	And like I said, with a transcript if I see something,
,	plus I also look at behavioral cues and things like that
}	when we are doing the interview. Transcripts provide
١	content. That is it. And I like to hear the way they
)	speak and stuff so that I can take into context what's
•	being said. Not just what's written on a piece of paper.
	My favorite example of that is My Cousin Vinny. You know,
	there is a scene where he says, I shot the clerk. And the
!	guy presents it in court as he, you know, admitted that he
1	shot the clerk. That's just you know, when I teach my
	class I tell people, read all three of them. So those are
,	my processes. Then when I get all of the material
}	together and I've gone through them, I then go back
١	through. And for example, when you get depositions. Now
١	I go back and I look at the original statements and the
	depositions, see how they have changed. There are going
	to be changes usually, because most people are interviewed
	immediately following an event. There's transitions.
:	There's memory issues. There's memory issues. There's a
,	lot of things that need to be taken into consideration.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Then when you get the deposition, well, where did that come from. So I go back and I, again, well, why would this happen. And I take into, my background training If something is not an issue to me, other experience. people may want to make a big point out of it, you know, and I will give you an example. In this particular matter, going to the hospital. I don't care. I don't need to opine on that because it is a good practice. It's not part, it's not what I've been asked to review. where other people may focus on certain things, I don't. That doesn't come into what's happening during the force So I try to separate those variables. And then event. once I get done through this whole process I then start formulating my opinions. I look at the actions. at policies and procedures. Training potential issues. Or positives. Then I create my final report and submit it.

Q. I guess what I am trying to figure out is, you told me that you don't take notes but you highlight things. And you say when you are taking out of, like, documents you put them into your report. But as you've described that process for me, you do all those things before you formulate your opinion. So what I'm trying to figure out is, for instance, you're reviewing the state police report and the statements. The statements that

Deputy Love and Forsyth provided on August the 4th. As you are initially reviewing those, are you taking things out and plugging them into what ends up being your report or do you review them and then go back later and review them again and take things out and put into a report.

Does that make sense?

A. Yes. My process is -- I've been blessed with a

- very good memory. When I go through things I highlight.

 I've always had the ability when I hear something, for example, when somebody makes a statement in an interview and then I listen to a subsequent interview and it's different, I can't explain why I have the ability. Wait a minute, and I will go back to the interview that is not what they said. It's just a strength that I have. I -- I don't have a photographic memory. I wish I had that where I could just look at something and know. But for some reason I have an ability to recall and pull things out. And my process has always been that, you know, for example, if I -- if I write something down that's a deviation --
 - Q. Uh-huh.
- A. -- it will be into the opinion. If I am creating my report it will be into the opinion. When I get the next -- if that's not applicable I just delete it. Cause if I am wrong, if I find out, wait a minute that

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- didn't, no that's not right, I delete it. And that is -my report is literally that culmination of all that
 information.
 - Q. It's an ongoing process. So as you just described. If you put something in your report that you initially think might be pertinent and then as you review other documents you think it's not, you go back and delete that out. But there's no version of the report that exists that has that initial information you put into the report; is that correct?
 - A. That -- that's correct. Because I wouldn't want to mislead somebody with inaccurate information.
 - Q. Were you provided any kind of summaries of documents that were provided to you by counsel?
 - A. Summary?
 - Q. Yeah. Like attorneys sometimes will summarize a deposition transcript and send a summary.
 - A. Oh, no. No.
 - Q. No summaries of any documents whatsoever?
 - A. No. They've given me the full enchilada.
 - Q. On page 8 of your report in the Statement of Purpose section. It says you were asked by the plaintiffs in this case to apply your background training and experience as to what was seen on video footage. Do you see that?

- 1 Α. Yes. 2 You would agree with me with regard to Q. 3 Rhoades the only video footage is the July 25th, 2017 4 dashcam where Mr. Rhoades led police on a chase throughout Marion County: right? 5 6 Α. Yes. You watched that video; right? 7 Q. 8 Α. Yes. 9 You would agree with me that, that was a 0. 10 dangerous chase? 11 Α. No question. 12 And that Mr. Rhoades was placing citizens of Q. 13 Marion County at risk by driving as fast as he was through 14 those residential areas? 15 Α. Yes. 16 And in fact, at that point Marion County 0. 17 Sheriff's Department called off the pursuit because of how 18 dangerous the nature was? 19 Α. Excellent choice. 20 Is there any reason that your report doesn't Q. 21
 - Q. Is there any reason that your report doesn't discuss this prior incident in detail as to the dangerous nature of the conduct that Mr. Rhoades was engaging in, exposing citizens of Marion County to harm?
 - A. Well, I was asked to evaluate the application of force and the decision making process. And one has to

23

24

1 remember that in a pursuit the catalyst of negative 2 driving behaviors is the law enforcement pursuing them. 3 Thereby remove the police, no more pursuit. For example, 4 I didn't see any documentation or reference by anybody, 5 the investigator or anything else that there is an 6 extensive bad reckless complaints and history of Mr. Rhoades outside of the pursuit. So, when I look at a 7 8 force event his running from police, welcome to law 9 They -- they run. You pursue them or if it enforcement. 10 becomes too dangerous you cancel the pursuit, whatever the 11 Good decision. Look, we know where he is. case might be. 12 We know who he is. We will get him later. So in looking 13 at that and trying to say well, because -- well, I'm sure 14 we will get to it. The assertion that he is an ongoing 15 risk to public safety because of this one pursuit, that 16 implies that is his driving practice all the time 24/7. 17 Where as that's not been substantiated by anything else. 18 It is a variable officers should take into consideration 19 when trying to apprehend someone. But it is not something 20 that I need to include in a report that, on this day he 21 was driving like a jerk. It doesn't take anybody outside 22 of the normal realm to look at a video and say, wow that 23 is really horrible driving. 24 Q. What eventually led to the use of force at the 25 gas site, at the gas well site started off as a pursuit;

correct?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Well, it was a pursuit initiated by another Α. officer. And they lost sight. They were no longer in pursuit. The fact that you are searching for them means the pursuit is ended. Pursuing means they are running, you're chasing. They constant assertion well, I was continuing -- and everything is written in the pursuit -you weren't. You were looking for him. So just like with every event there are start and stop points. He was being pursued by another deputy. He was even being -- attempted to be in pursuit by Deputy Forsyth who almost immediately lost sight of him with the exception of dust trails. And then they were just trying to find the dust trails. the pursuit ended when you no longer have the pursuee.
- Q. Would you agree with me that none of us, me, you, the counsel in this case know exactly how the incident with Mr. Rhoades began and ended up where it was?
 - A. None of us were there.
- Q. The perception that's important is, what took place in Deputy Forsyth's mind at the time he discharged the weapon?
 - A. That is very important.
- Q. And as long as he perceived that he was in imminent peril of great bodily harm or death, he would be justified in discharging his firearm?

- A. If that's his honest perception. And what I would like to add to that is, fear justifies force. Facts make fear reasonable. There is an element that, yes, I can say I was in fear for my life. And I should be able to substantiate that with information. So the articulation of fear, fear is what justifies the application of force. If you were not in fear, you cannot use force.
- Q. I think the supreme court, wasn't it in Graham v. Connor. Graham v. Connor said that you don't look at it in 20/20 hindsight, you look at it based on what was perceived by the police officer.
- A. Okay. But it also says in that decision that he has the obligation of providing information to support that fear.
 - Q. Okay.
- A. So, yes. I am not looking at it with 20/20 hindsight.
 - Q. Okay.
 - A. I am looking at it from the perspective of the officer at the moment he discharged the firearm given all of the information provided to me through the investigated efforts of Sergeant, he was Sergeant at the time. At least he is Sergeant now. Sergeant Branham. Did I say his name right?

O. Uh-huh. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. So the totality of the event is really important. And that influences the perspective of the officer.
- Q. And so I think, just following up on what you said, is you agree that you take into consideration everything that you learn about an incident?
- A. At the -- yes. To a point. I -- I am not sure, when you say everything to an incident. For example, the pursuit that happened before, that is not the influencing variable on him making the decision to pull the trigger. The decision to pull the trigger was based on what was happening right there. Not what happened on the 25th. That can be an element that's used later to help substantiate an ongoing fear of whatever. But it's not what caused him to pull the trigger at that moment.
- Q. The fact that at least it was asserted by the Marion County Sheriff's Deputies, or Sheriff's Department that in the prior incident that Mr. Rhoades tried to run over Deputy Love. You recall that; right?
 - A. Do I recall that being said?
 - Q. Yes.
- A. I recall it being said but there is some very big questions on that as well.
 - Q. Well, there was an arrest warrant issued;

correct?

- A. One in which that the victim of the crime didn't have any information on or know about, yes.
- Q. With regard to what occurred then, if there was a prior incident that was alleged that Mr. Rhoades had tried to run over another deputy a week prior, is it your testimony in this case that information would not be relevant as to what was in the state of mind of Deputy Forsyth as he made the decision to pull the trigger?
- A. Well, no, because, again, now we are going back to which statements we are going to be looking at. If there was, for example, they said that there was multiple felony warrants. One for attempted murder on a police officer. According to statements he didn't know that one, he wasn't sure this was Rhoades and two, he didn't know that it was Deputy Love that had been involved in this event.

If you are going to take information, yes, you have to take it at face value. If I tell you, for example, if suddenly somebody says -- what was the other statement that they made. Oh, he's not going back to jail. Or something to that effect. Who said it. The fact that it's said could be an influencing variable. But now we have the obligation to verify what was said, how it was said, what was done. When we look back at the initial

event on the 25th, I believe it was, there's not even a document -- documentation of the shooting that took place on that day. The only document that I could find was relative to Deputy Love having to jump out of the way of a vehicle that was spinning tires, kicking up mud and grass and all these other variables. Yet he was able to get out of the way of the vehicle, draw up and then hit a moving tire as it passes him. So there is a lot of things that come into this. At face value the average person who hears, he has an attempted murder warrant on a police officer, of course that would be a variable that goes involved in it.

- Q. Well, you said one of the things, and you said a lot there, but one of the things I believe you said was that it might be at least worth considering if Deputy Forsyth knew that Deputy Love was the one that was involved in the attempted murder on a police officer.
- A. Let me correct myself. He knew, according to him, there was -- well, based on statements. Because the statements have changed. But based on statements, the original statement was that he knew that he had active warrants and one was a -- or felony warrants and one was a warrant for attempted murder of a police officer.
 - Q. Uh-huh.
 - A. Forgetting Deputy Love for the moment. At face

- value he knew Mr. Rhoades to be a violent felon. He knew that. If we are going on this path where his statements are he knew this information, he knew he was trying to pursue a violent felon. He knew that the person he was confronting in the gas well site was a violent felon. Attempted murder on a police officer. It didn't seem to influence his behavior as far as tactical decisions and other things. So I guess it comes down to, at face value what we know is very important. But we still have to be able to articulate how that's influencing our behaviors and decision making process. In and of itself, saying somebody did or said something. We need more than that.
- Q. Would you agree with me that the moment an individual feels that they are in a situation that places them in danger of great bodily harm or death that it is objectively reasonable for them to use force that will also result in great bodily harm or death?
 - A. Absolutely.
- Q. Would you agree with the statement that we all know that fear justifies force?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Would you agree with me that what you consider a reasonable fear and what I consider to be a reasonable fear is different because everyone is different based on background training, experiences and information available

regarding a particular threat?

- A. One hundred percent.
- Q. Would you agree with me that a situation such as an individual facing threat from a weapon is a very fluid event?
 - A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. And that you have to consider all the information to see if it is reasonable for the person facing the threat to come to the conclusion that they need to use force and maybe deadly force?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Would you agree with me that when dealing with a suspect armed with a deadly weapon, fractions of a second can make the difference between going home at the end of a police officer's shift and having a law enforcement officer's funeral?
 - A. A hundred percent.
- Q. You would agree with me also in terms of a deadly weapon, that a vehicle can be a deadly weapon?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. In fact, it is not unusual for officers to be struck by vehicles of people who are trying to get away?
 - A. It has happened a lot. Sure.
- Q. Would you agree with me that there are a number of factors that you would consider with respect to what is

or is not considered a threat when evaluating the use of 1 2 deadly force? 3 Α. Yes. 4 0. For instance the relative positions of the 5 police officer in the threat? 6 Α. Yes. 7 The distance from the police officer to that Q. 8 threat? 9 Yes. Α. 10 Would you agree that the closer the officer is Q. 11 to the threat the greater the threat is? 12 Α. Oh, sure. 13 You would also look at whether the threat is 0. 14 actually armed? 15 Α. Yes. But it can be a threat without a weapon. 16 But armed could include armed with a vehicle? 0. 17 Α. Sure. 18 Do you recall there was a case in Florida I 0. 19 think maybe that you were involved in where two law 20 enforcement officers actually shot two individuals and the 21 suspects were not armed but the suspects were in a vehicle 22 and were using that vehicle as a weapon? 23 Α. Oh, yes. 24 Q. You actually found in that case there was no 25 violation of any policy or procedure involved in that

shooting; correct?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. If it is the one I am thinking of with, I think it was Skowronski and Munsey.
 - Q. Munsey.
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. When you made that finding that there was no violation of any policy or procedure involved in that shooting, were you doing that -- were you involved still with the Martin County Sheriff's Department?
 - A. At that time, yes.
- Q. So at that time when you were still a law enforcement officer of your own you found that the actions of those suspects, they didn't have an actual gun or a knife or anything, they were armed with a vehicle, but you found that their actions were objectively reasonable?
- A. Based on the information provided throughout a comprehensive investigation. I wasn't there at the time. I had to do the same kind of review and assessment that I would do here.
- Q. Would you also agree that one of the factors that you consider in determining whether to evaluate a threat or non, and to use deadly force is the demeanor of the suspect?
 - A. Of course.
 - Q. And prior aspects of the suspect?

- A. Could be inclusive, yes.
- Q. As a law enforcement officer you were taught to take all of those things into consideration in to determining whether to actually fire your weapon or not; right?
 - A. Yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. That is part of what you would consider the totality of the circumstances; right?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Would you agree with me that you would point your weapon at an individual who is harmed {sic} as the threat becomes more imminent? That if the threat becomes more imminent to you as a law enforcement officer that you are going to point your weapon at that individual?
- A. You are saying -- imminent is basically defined as, without a fixed moment in time it's a possibility.

 Where as immediate is happening at a guaranteed moment in time without -- so I'm --
- Q. Let's talk about this. Are there factors that would cause a threat to become more imminent to a law enforcement officer? I mean, you see a threat. Certain things occur that cause that threat then to become more imminent to that particular law enforcement officer; is that true?
 - A. Yes. If I am following what you are saying

correctly. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Factors that would cause the threat to become more imminent would be the distance or proximity to the threat?
 - A. Sure. Spacial relations.
- Q. Another factor that would cause the threat to become more imminent to the police officer would be the lack of communication with the suspect?
- A. What do you mean by that, the lack of communication? A threat does not -- you're saying that because I can't talk to you, the threat is more --
 - Q. Yes.
- A. -- increasing? I think it would be more along the lines of your disposition. Do so much that I can't talk to you as what your behaviors are in response to my talking to you.
- Q. Would you agree that another factor that would cause a threat to become more imminent to a law enforcement officer would be if a suspect is failing to follow that law enforcements orders?
- A. Oh, it definitely should increase your awareness if nothing else.
- Q. Another factor you would consider a threat to become more imminent would be if you have a fear for your own safety?

A. Based on?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- Q. Based on what is being presented to you by that threat. That the threat is not responding to your orders. The threat is becoming closer. Those kinds of things.
 - A. I'm sorry, can you restate your question?
- Q. Sure. That -- the initial question was, another factor that you would consider whether a threat is becoming more imminent to a law enforcement officer, is it that law enforcement officer has a fear for his or her safety; right?
- A. I think that -- guess I just don't agree with the manner in which you are phrasing that.

The feeling that you get -- the fear for your safety is the culmination of everything else you talked about. fact that you are afraid doesn't mean that the threat is Your fear is based on the threat. getting stronger. whether it's an immediate threat which is taking place right then and there, which would be what we would look at in this particular matter versus the imminent threat or the potential threat, which is what they were talking about as a possibility with his pursuit driving. Imminent verses immediate. Mr. -- or I'm sorry. Detective Forsyth, in this particular matter was dealing with the immediate threat being presented to him not an imminent threat. So I guess that's where we are having a

disconnect. But your fear is developed out of the other things that you've talked about.

- Q. Would you agree with me as these other things develop and if you have this fear, based on these other things as they are progressing that it's just a matter of what you as the individual view as option presented to you as that threat is presented?
- MR. EDWARDS: Object to the form. I didn't follow that.
- MRS. DURST: Sure.
- 11 BY MRS. DURST:

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. We've discussed all these factors that you take into consideration as to whether the person is developing this fear of the threat; right?
- A. Yes.
- Q. And that if I'm the person that is experiencing this fear, based on all of these things that we have discussed, that it's a matter of what I as the person that is facing that fear view as my option for the action to take. Not what you from the outside are seeing, what I'm seeing as the person that is facing the fear. Does that make sense?
 - A. I think it does. You have to make the decision.
- Q. So I have to decide on what options I have available to me?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. Yes. And I, you know, in a particular matter such as this, it's based on background training and experience. But you are the one experiencing the fear. You're the one that has to decide what the best response would be to whatever threat is being presented.
- Q. Would you agree that after recognizing a deadly threat you have to take some type of appropriate action to neutralize that deadly threat?
- A. Yes. If it's a deadly threat to you or someone else you have to do something or the threat is going to fulfill itself potentially.
- Q. And in neutralizing the thereat could include firing a round?
 - A. Oh, yes.
- Q. Is an important component of recognizing the threat and taking the action the reaction time between when you see the threat and when your mind tells your body what you should do?
- A. Well, that's -- absolutely. But reaction time is a component involved in the force decision making process.
 - Q. So that's just one important component of it?
 - A. It's a variable that influences the outcome.
- Q. During the time that you are recognizing the threat and your brain is telling your body what do to, you

- could have a situation where the threat could be moving;
 right?
 - A. Oh, of course.
 - Q. The threat could actually be moving towards you?
 - A. Sure.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Now, you've talked about the various training that you've provided, you know, with the academy. Have you provided training with respect to shooting at a target?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Would you agree with me there would be times when you would want your officer that you are training to turn around and fire a round at a target in as little as two seconds?
- A. Not turn around. But be able -- if you want to be proficient with your holsters, for example, SAFARILAND has a two second requirement that you are not considered proficient with that holster system unless you can get the weapon out of the holster on target and one round on target in under two seconds.
- Q. And so whether you have to turn around or not, you would, during those two seconds you would expect your officer to see the target, perceive the target and react to the target and make a decision whether or not to shoot, all in the matter of two seconds?

- A. No. See, that's where you're confusing it.
- Q. Okay.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Α. When you initiate motor action, response and reaction time have just taken place. The last step in the reaction time principle is initiating motor action. if the fact you are going for your holster means you have already seen, perceived and are responding to the threat. Within two seconds you have to have that weapon out of the holster and on target to engage it. Anything over that means you need more training, you can't get your gun out of the -- it might as well be super glued to your hip. But the variables involved in the observational process that the response time to a recognizing a threat, there are -- and again, we go back to training and stuff for the individual. Everybody is different. But there are -- you can look at simple traffic studies to determine actual response times. You can look at For Science and what they have done with them. But when you are looking at the amount of time it takes to see and comprehend a threat, then once that has been collected, now your brain has two choices immediately deploy a strategy that is already been put in place through training and experience or cultivate or develop a strategy. Which, that's a little too late because you are already in the middle of it.
 - Q. So as the question as I phrased it, which said,

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

during the two seconds you would expect them to see the target, perceive the target, react to the target and make a decision whether to shoot or not, you disagree with that statement; is that right?

Well, because you are -- that is a very large generalization. You need to be -- what caused you to draw the weapon out of the holster. So if you have a two second window to get the weapon out of the holster, if that drawing, and I want to make sure we are on the same playing field here, if you're removing the weapon from the holster that means you've already observed something. You've already gone through some of the processes that stimulated the muscle response. So it could take longer than -- the ultimate goal is have a condition response. For example, I've had deputies that I've trained and people that I've trained where they can turn a target, perceive it, whether it's a shoot don't shoot target, and be on target in under two seconds. Others have taken longer because they don't understand that there is a window that they need to perceive the target -- whether -it's not just, hey, look shoot a silhouette. It's make a decision as to whether or not that's a threat or not. Optimal responses, if you can get somebody to have a conditioned response that it initiates the action as soon as the threat is perceived, then we now can transition it.

- I want it effectively dealt with within that two seconds.

 Did I -- I hope I didn't confuse you with that. I'm

 trying to --
- Q. You didn't. And my question was much -- and you can provide any explanation you want. My question was, you disagree with the statement that I read to you that, during the two seconds you would expect them to see the target, perceive the target, react to the target and make a decision whether or not to shoot. You disagree with that statement?
- A. No. I am not saying I disagree. Who, are we talking about law enforcement?
 - Q. Yes.
- A. Then I would expect a law enforcement officer to be able to begin to do those processes in that given period of time.
 - O. And do that within the two seconds?
- A. Within the two seconds. But I've also learned through experience that getting a weapon out of a holster in two seconds is enough of an issue for many in law enforcement because of lack of training. So there ability to see and perceive a threat -- which is why we go through condition response training. Stress inoculation. Things like that is, we are trying to expedite their ability to make a use of force decision based off good information

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- that they have available to them at the time, formulate a strategy that is automatically, so now they have created neuro pathways in their mind that says X equals -- easy example, if I go into any group of cops and I pull out a knife, they are pulling guns. That's a conditioned Nobody had to say, hey, it's a good idea if you pull a gun on this one. So when we look at the conditioning if we could achieve a two seconds where they can get the -- sometimes it's three guarters of a second. No, it's at least a third of a second for them to be able to perceive and recognize and there's the processing. Creating the forms that say A equals B to expedite the time between the two points. So I would love it to be two seconds. I would love it to be 1.5 seconds.
 - Q. In the training that you provided that's what you tried to train your --
 - A. That's the goal of it. Yes, ma'am.
 - Q. And you would train any officer you were providing training for, that hesitation will get them killed?
 - A. Without question.
 - Q. Would you agree with me that if an individual is armed with a weapon, you've given him or her commands, he ignores your commands and then that individual keeps moving in your direction with a weapon, you are going to

put a bullet in him; aren't you?

A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Fair to say you are not going to wait to see whether or not that individual actually intends on shooting you or anything like that; correct?
 - A. That's correct.
- Q. And so if under that scenario that I gave you, if the individual is armed with a weapon such as a vehicle you've given the suspect commands, he is not following those commands, he ignores them and begins moving in your direction with the weapon, in that case a vehicle, you would put a bullet in him; right?
- A. I wouldn't be in front of the vehicle. Cause you are ignoring another variable and you are adding into hypothetical and I recognize the materials that you are pulling them from.
- You're taking into account the, well, the vehicle is a weapon. You're in front of the vehicle. Here is a really important thing about shooting at a motor vehicle, killing the driver doesn't stop the car. It doesn't.
 - Q. In this case it did; didn't it?
- A. I don't believe it did. I don't believe it did. Based on my understanding of vehicle dynamics, based on my understanding of how these things transpired and based on the investigation that was provided, I don't see how it

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- was possible for this vehicle to be running in neutral after the driver was shot. If the catalyst for the vehicle stopping was the termination of a life behind the wheel, what was the catalyst to stop the vehicle in a standard transmission?
- Q. You have no idea whether Mr. Rhoades was in the process of shifting gears at the time he was shot; do you?
- Α. So let me -- in a hypothetical that's been presented you have 30 feet, if the vehicle is 13 to 15 feet long you have two to maybe three car lengths and he is going to accelerate so fast that he is in between first and second gear and yet the vehicle stops before it ever exits the gas well site. And is in the position in which one of the deputies identify it being in when they arrived. So unless it's a magical vehicle, just because one hypothesizes that this took place in between this, they are not accounting for vehicle dynamics, they are not accounting for what is the drag coefficient on the ground. How much force does it take to get the vehicle moving through the ground. How could it be going from first to second gear already. These variables and they said the engine was revving. And I know in the hypothetical that Mr. Faulkner put in there that it could have been his foot is on the clutch. He's already disengaged the clutch. He's on the accelerator. He's hearing the revving.

- the bullet hits him. And what caused him to take his foot off both the clutch and the gas and to stop the vehicle in less than ten feet. So all of these things, though they sound good when we talk about them individually, when we put them together in a sequence of events and actually investigate them and consider them in their totality they don't make sense.
- Q. You mentioned a lot of terms. You've already told me that you are not a shooting scene reconstructionist; correct?
 - A. That is correct.
- Q. And you are not an accident reconstructionist; are you?
- A. Not an accident reconstructionist. I've been through traffic homicide investigations. I've seen traffic homicide investigations. I have worked countless wrecks. I have had to investigate wrecks involving pedestrians as well as commercial motor vehicles. Vehicle dynamics don't require reconstructionist to understand the basic operating function of a vehicle and the amount of time it takes to go from point A to point B. That is not required for a reconstructionist.
- Q. You weren't identified as an expert with regard to vehicle dynamics, were you? You were identified as a use of force expert; correct?

A. That is correct.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Would you agree with me that whether or not an individual is in fear for -- oh, let me back up. One of the things when I asked you the question you started off your answer, you said, I know what materials you are taking this from. What materials were you referring to when you started responding to my question?
- My impression, my feeling is that these were Α. materials that could have possibly -- for example, I wrote programs and things for the Martin County Sheriff's Office and training and they just sound very familiar. They could either be from my training that you got from the Sheriff's office materials, which at the time they were written, depending on when they were written it could have been ten years ago, things do change and evolve and get better. Or there is certain materials that I recognize from some of the readings that I do with other periodicals or manuals such as, not just For Science, but Caliber Press and other groups that have put together materials. Which also helps us in creating the materials that we present to law enforcement. So that is what I meant by Because some of the material I felt like, well, that was true, but there has been evolutions. So it's not that, that wasn't accurate but there is more information now.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

23

24

- Q. So when you said you knew what materials that I was referring to you don't know specifics, you just think that it sounds familiar.
- A. That's what I said. I feel I know the materials you are referring to.
- Q. Would you agree with me that whether or not an individual is in fear for his life is a significant factor in determining whether or not they have a right to use deadly force?
 - A. Absolutely.
- Q. You mentioned kind of early in the deposition when I asked you about how I think attorney Weston had contacted you and you mentioned that you had testified in the George Zimmerman case; correct?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. In the Zimmerman case your opinion was that based on the fear that Mr. Zimmerman experienced that he had a right to defend himself; correct?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. And because he was in fear for his life, whether or not Trayvon Martin actually was reaching for
- 22 MR. Zimmerman's gun was a mute point?
 - A. That is correct.
 - Q. Mr. Zimmerman resorted to the defensive measure he thought most appropriate given the fact that he was in

fear for great bodily harm or death; correct?

A. Correct.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Would you agree that in a situation involving an imminent threat you used the highest level of force you have available to you. So you don't really get behind the curve.
 - A. Say that one more time?
- Q. Yeah. In a situation involving an imminent threat, you use the highest level of force you have available to you, so you are not put behind the eight ball?
- A. I would state that you use the highest level of force reasonable for the threat that is being presented. Because a threat could be a punch and shooting them absent other variables and information that's not the appropriate connection. So you don't get behind the curve, yes, but I would put the caveat that you use the highest level of force reasonable to deal with the threat that is being presented.
- Q. So the statement as I phrased it, you don't necessarily agree with because it did not include the use of the term reasonable?
- A. Well, you said an imminent threat you use the highest level of force available to you.
 - Q. Yes.

My answer to that would be adding the highest 1 Α. 2 level available to you that is reasonable to deal with the 3 threat that is being presented. 4 Q. Okay. 5 Α. Because what is the threat. You know, we have 6 to -- what playing field are we talking on. 7 Q. So going back to my question then. You disagree with the statement because I didn't use the description of 8 9 the use of reasonable force? 10 In this particular setting, yes. Α. 11 0. The use of the highest level force could include 12 knowing whether or not -- I can't read my own writing, 13 sorry. 14 That situation involving an imminent threat, if you 15 make the decision to use the highest level of force, that 16 could include not knowing whether or not the threat was 17 actually armed; right? 18 MR. EDWARDS: Object to form. 19 BY MRS. DURST: 20 For instance, let's go back to the situation --Q. 21 I can't remember the name of the case. LeMasters. 22 Mr. LeMasters. We talked about you testified, it was your 23 opinion and he had the right to use the deadly force; 24 right? 25 Α. Correct.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Based on the threat that was presented to him he used the highest level of force available to him, which was shooting Mr. Martin, I believe was his name, Josh Martin. The suspect?

 A. Yes.
- Q. So based on what the information presented to him was he used that highest level of force.
- A. Based on the threats being presented by Mr. Martin. He perceived it to be, yes.
- Q. What was presented to him he did not know for sure whether Mr. Martin was armed or not?
- A. No. He took him at his word at the doorway. He knew the second engagement he could clearly see him.
- Q. So under that scenario in that situation involving that imminent threat Mr. LeMasters used the highest level of force regardless of whether or not it turned out that the person that was the threat was armed?
- A. Taking in to the information that he available to him, that was the decision that he made, yes.
- Q. So would you agree with me that pointing a gun at an occupant of a vehicle, even without any idea of whether that person is armed or not, you don't have any issue with that?
- A. Well, I would like there to be some kind of basis for doing it. Just walking up and pointing a gun at

- somebody, I have an issue with that. The way you phrased that was just pointing a gun at somebody is okay. Why are you pointing a gun at them.
- Q. If the person in the vehicle was presenting a threat to you, whether you know that they are armed or not, if they are in this vehicle, whether you see a gun or not you don't have any problem with someone pointing a gun at the occupant of that vehicle; is that right?
 - A. Depending on the situation. Yes.
- Q. Other than Graham v. Connor and Tennessee v. Garner are there any other legal decisions that you've relied upon to formulate any of your opinions?
 - A. No.
- Q. Did you make a determination as to any constitutional standard you believed that governed Deputy Forsyth's conduct in this case? Like a constitutional standard. Like, your report doesn't reference any amendment to the constitution or anything like that. Did you make a determination as part of the formulation of your opinions in this case as to whether there was any violation of any constitutional --
- A. Well, I guess because I used the Graham v.

 Connor when that decision was about the forth, eighth,

 fourteenth amendments, I think, of the constitution. So I

 guess including that was my, clearly, the ultimate --

taking somebody's life is the ultimate seizer. 1 2 So without the further discussion, if that 0. 3 question is asked you would just refer to the 4 constitutional standards that are cited in Graham? 5 Α. Yes. 6 Were there any other constitutional standards Q. that you believed governed Deputy Forsyth's conduct that 7 8 were specific to this incident? 9 Outside of the decisions the, standards that are Α. 10 articulated in both Tennessee v. Garner and Graham v. 11 Connor cases, no. 12 Opinion one. It's the lengthiest discussion. Q. 13 It starts on page 10 of your report. Do you see that? 14 Α. Yes. And I'm paraphrasing, but it's essentially that 15 0. 16 Deputy Forsyth use of deadly force was not objectively 17 reasonable; is that correct? 18 Α. Correct. 19 You start off, and I've got to find -- it starts 0. 20 near the bottom of that page. The paragraph that says, 21 "below I have outlined," do you see that? 22 Α. Yes. 23 0. It's the third full paragraph. It says, "Below 24 I have outlined the facts beyond change in this matter."

25

I am trying to -- what do you mean by, beyond change?

- A. When I refer to facts beyond change, those are the facts that the state presented in the course of their investigation.
 - Q. Okay.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. Those are directly attributed to the investigation. These were the facts that were presented and in support of whatever the case might be.
 - Q. I'd just never heard that phrase.
- A. I can't alter it. Those are things that are not open to somebody else's interpretation. These are what was said.
- Q. With regard to opinion number one, based on the information that you have set forth as the basis for your opinions, is it your opinion essentially that the incident could not have occurred the way that it was described by Deputy Forsyth?
- A. Well, it did occur with him in front of the vehicle.
- Q. Well, you gave a long answer a few minutes ago when I asked about the vehicle stopping after it was shot. And you talked about the drag coefficient and all kinds of things. Is it your testimony that this incident as described by Deputy Forsyth did not or could not have occurred in that manner with the jeep moving toward him, is that your opinion?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. That is my opinion that -- yes. I am just going to leave it at that. Yeah it did not occur in that way.
- Q. So kind of part of, or basis for your opinion that the use of force was not objectively reasonable is that you don't believe that the situation that was presented to him occurred the way he described it?
- I came to that opinion based on the Α. No. information provided through an investigation. variables involved in the investigation. Vehicle Photographs that were taken. The statements placement. And then actually, looking at the that were made. statement made and comparing it with the scene and the information available to you at the scene. So it wasn't just, I didn't think it had happened that way, it's based on the investigation that was presented to me it did not appear that the manner in which he described it could have taken place that way.
- Q. That was my question. Based on what you reviewed in this case, which sets forth the basis for your opinions, and you talk about the conflicting statements that you believe exist and the conflicts between statements and physical evidence, all of those basis you believe lead you to the conclusion that this incident could not have occurred the way Deputy Forsyth described it?

A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. That seems to be somewhat of a common opinion for you. Do you recall in the Orr case that one of the opinions you have was that the event could not have unfolded as described by the parties in that cases?
- And it is very common that when people are Α. Yes. providing this information or information that's inaccurate that things do not unfold. And it has been my experience in the cases that I have reviewed that to be The opinion in this case is that the use of force was not objectively reasonable based on the totality of the investigation. Not just isolated down to what you're trying to make it. Oh, it's just because you don't think it couldn't have happened. The evidence and the statements conflict with each other. No one else wanted to pay attention to the conflicts, but as a neutral party with no skin in the game I look at it and say this should These should have been checked out. have been evaluated. These should have been researched, this information. But it wasn't. Oh, well, so now you are faced with the event as it's presented in the investigation. And they don't match up with the statements made.
- Q. Well, you just referred to yourself as a neutral party. You understand you are retained and you are being paid by the attorney representing the Estate of

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. I understand that I am being compensated for my time. My opinion is not for sale.
- Q. But you wouldn't classify yourself as neutral when you are being paid by the party that you're testifying for, would you?
- A. I would. Because if they were wrong or if I didn't feel that they had a case I would have told them that and we wouldn't be sitting here.
- Q. In the Noble v. Vero Beach case you also testified that the event couldn't have unfolded as described by Officer Gasbarrini; correct?
 - A. That is absolutely correct.
- Q. Were you ever made aware that the plaintiff in that case voluntarily dismissed the case against Vera (Phonetic) Beach?
 - A. Nope.
- Q. Do you also recall in a case of Torres v. Sheriff Bonetti your opinion was that the timeline of events that was testified to by Deputy Bonetti did not make sense considering the events that he described?
- A. That is correct. And based on the weapons systems and everything, I believe, that was the TASER case.
 - Q. You have repeatedly referred to and discussing

what we have discussed so far of your first opinion is that the part of the basis is you believe that there were explicit conflicts between the version of events offered by Deputy Forsyth and Deputy Love; right?

A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. So is it true that you are relying on the timeline of events as described by Forsyth and Love in saying that there timelines don't match up?
 - A. No. I didn't mention the timelines in that.
- Q. Well, you mentioned something about the vehicle being in the same place described by one of the officers as in when they pulled in, is that not considered part of the timeline as to how things occurred? About the vehicle in the same place as pulled in part of the time?
- A. No. Well, it's position at the time, yes.

 There is a timeline throughout the entire event. However, when you mention that particular matter I am talking about the fact that without question Deputy Love puts the vehicle in the same place all the time. Before shooting and after. He puts it in the same position the entire time. That conflicts greatly with the information provided by Deputy Forsyth, which put the vehicle almost striking them, then backing up for a three point turn, then coming forward, then revving the engine, spinning the tires and accelerating to him in what he defined as an

- aggressive manner. Those two variables in and of themselves, significantly different. Minusing the perspective observations and things like that, they are different. Never investigated. But it's an imperative part of getting the information to insure the right answer is arrived at.
- Q. Which is another criticism you have with regard to the totality of the state police investigation?
 - A. Sure.

- Q. Is it true that if you were investigating a shooting that you wouldn't really ever ask about the timeline because every event, especially in a high stress event, time seems to really exist in the way each person is considering it?
- A. Well, you're conflating two different topics. Discussing a timeline versus asking something for time variables. When you look at somebody and say, well, how long did that take you. Time ceases to exist for somebody under stress. Which is why, even in all the stuff I read where people are trying to log people into times, I don't care because in that particular matter if you are talking about a matter of a quarter of a second or two seconds, trying to lock them into a time, you have to focus on the issue at hand. They may or may not be able to provide time. That is very different than establishing a timeline

1 and sequence of events based on the information provided. 2 Those -- you have to take, for example, if you ask 3 somebody how long it took to do something with a grain of They may or may not be accurate. It's not the 4 salt. 5 crutch to say, well, you're lying to me or anything like 6 But it is a part of developing a timeline. But it 7 is not the timeline. You reviewed the statements of Deputy Forsyth 8 0. 9 and Deputy Love in this case, the interview that was 10 conducted by them of Sergeant Branham; correct? 11 Α. Yes. 12 When you review an interview, is it fair to say Q. 13 that you take into consideration everything from lay 14 witness to the suspects to the defendant to whoever the 15 case might involve, that there could be variations between 16 what each person recalls? 17 Α. Without question. 18 0. And what each person saw? 19 Α. Without question. 20 Because everybody's perception is different; Q. 21 correct? 22 That is correct. Α. 23 0. You can have people testifying to different 24 things who actually witnessed the same event? 25 Α. Absolutely.

- Q. Would you agree that a conflict in how an individual describes an event versus how another individual describes an event can depend upon the position of each person in relation to that particular incident?
 - A. Sure.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. It can also depend upon the memory of each individual; right?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Would you agree with me that feeling a high stress traumatic event like a shooting, that a person's body is going to undergo psychological and physiological responses that could impact their memory?
 - A. For a period of time or forever.
- Q. In fact there are situations where it's not uncommon for an individual not to remember certain things occurring at all; correct?
 - A. Correct.
- Q. I wanted to ask you, one of the things you mentioned about was going to the hospital. We will talk about that in a second. You've seen in the questioning of Deputy Forsyth and Former Deputy Love by Mr. Edwards that there were a number of questions asked of those individuals about Sergeant Branham asking them to give a statement on August the 2nd when the shooting occurred and they didn't actually provide statements until two days

1 Do you recall those questions? later. 2 Α. Yes. 3 Q. Would you agree with me that was not the time 4 for those individuals to actually be answering questions? 5 Α. I do. 6 The truth is that if you're asked by a police Q. 7 officer, even if you are a law enforcement officer who is 8 involved in a shooting, if you are asked to give a 9 statement immediately following the use of deadly force 10 you should say no? 11 Absolutely. Α. 12 In fact, you would recommend that an individual Q. 13 not discuss the incident again until they were medically 14 cleared? 15 Α. Correct. 16 And until they've had an opportunity to speak 0. 17 with a reputable attorney; right? 18 Α. For -- you are talking about a Correct. 19 civilian cases? 20 Q. Yeah. 21 Because there is more with law enforcement. Α. 22 So even though it seems like there were a 0. Yes. 23 lot of questions asked of Deputy Love and Forsyth as to 24 the timing of the statements and there were questions

25

asked of Sergeant Branham about the timing as well.

Is it

1 fair to say that you do not take any issue with the fact 2 that they did not provide statements until two days later? 3 Α. I take no issue with that at all. 4 Is it fair to say also that you do not take any 0. 5 issue with the fact that they were taken to Fairmont 6 General Hospital to be evaluated? I have no issue with that either. 7 Α. 8 0. In fact you strongly recommend that any 9 individual involved in a high stress event, whether a 10 police officer or not, that they have a complete -- they 11 have an examination; correct? 12 Α. Absolutely. 13 0. To make it easier for me I kind of put little 14 letters beside each paragraph. But I will try to tell you 15 if I am asking you about the paragraph. 16 The first paragraph says, about Deputy Forsyth losing 17 sight of the jeep. Do you see that? 18 Are you talking about opinion one? Α. 19 0. Opinion one. The first paragraph that has Yes. 20 the little dash. The first dash at the bottom of the 21 page. 22 Α. Oh, okay. Yes. 23 I think you talked about this a little bit 0. 24 before. Because he didn't have sight of the jeep, it's

25

your opinion and testimony that he actually wasn't in

pursuit of the jeep; is that right?

- A. That is correct.
- Q. You also mention about conflicting statements about the location of the access road. Do you see that? Kind of starting at the bottom of that page and continuing over to the next page?
 - A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. You only reference page 2 of Deputy Forsyth's interview transcript. Do you know where the conflict is between his transcript, or his statement and Deputy Love's statement as about the access road? And I will tell you the page that you referenced. And if you have Deputy Forsyth's transcript, page 2 is what you referenced. His quote was, "There was an access road in the area where we lost the vehicle." My question was, that's what you've referenced, I want you to tell me where he says who actually located the access road in that particular statement.
 - A. In his original statement?
 - Q. Yes. You reference page 2.
 - A. Can you restate your question for me?
- Q. Yeah. What I found on page 2 in Deputy

 Forsyth's statement, he references, he said, "There was an access road in the area where we lost the vehicle." What I am trying to figure out is where in that statement did

- Deputy Forsyth say who actually located the access road.

 Because my understanding is, you're saying there is a conflict between what Forsyth and Love said about who knew where the access road was located.
- A. My inference from him saying that he waited to make a U-turn because he went to the access road in that area where we had lost the vehicle. He said that he had located it and it was Deputy Love that said, well, no there is an access road back here and that he just -- he reversed. There was no passing vehicle. There was no -- it was just he backed up and he told him that there was the access road off to the side. So it was Deputy Love that located the access road or identified it as they drove by it.
- Q. Do you know if they are referring to the same road. There was Parrish Run. There was East Run. Do you know which road they are referring to?
- A. They were on Parrish Run. So the access road would have been the road that they took and then that they identified in their statements as being the road that led to the gas well site.
- Q. Well, let me ask this. You've agreed with me earlier that the moment an individual feels in a situation where they are facing the danger of great bodily harm or death that it's objectively reasonable for them to use

- force that would result in great bodily harm or death, okay. So my question is, if that's kind of the premise that we are using to determine whether the force used was objectively reasonable, how does whether Forsyth, number one, was in pursuit of the vehicle or lost sight of it or not, have anything at all to do with whether he perceived or felt that he was facing serious harm or death at the gas well site?
- A. It was my observation to show the conflicts in their statements and as they continued to grow throughout the encounter.
- Q. But whether he lost sight of the jeep or was still in pursuit of it doesn't tell us what his state of mind was at the site when he fired the shots; right?
- A. No. But if you were going to utilize the stress involved in being involved in a pursuit as part of the articulable variables involved in making a force decision because of the elevated stress and everything that comes from a pursuit. If you are no longer in a pursuit and you are just looking, that stress is diminishing. So their assertion of the pursuit, I think it is very important to consider the fact that you are not actively pursuing the vehicle. So the things that are happening to somebody during a pursuit, as the pursuit ends and you -- you start to relax, you start coming down. There are fluctuations.

- So if the assertion is that the pursuit is one of these variables that led up, and based on my reviewing of their statements, the pursuit was a very important variable in his decision making process. Then I thought it important to prove or to show they are not. You are looking. You are actively searching. Once you find the vehicle, how the event unfolds from there, you now have another event. But the pursuit has ended. You are no longer in pursuit of the vehicle.
- Q. How does any conflict in who located the access road have a single thing to do with whether or not Deputy Forsyth thought his life was in danger?
- A. I thought that it went to showing that they weren't in pursuit and that if the pursuit is part of the catalyst for the decision making process that, that's a variable that is not impacting this process.
- Q. If you assume what Deputy Forsyth described as occurring, that this jeep was moving toward him in an aggressive manner, okay, for purposes of this question. It wouldn't matter if it was Philip Rhoades driving that jeep or not, would it?
 - A. No, it wouldn't.
- Q. So whether he knew whether it was Rhoades or not, if it occurred they way that Deputy Forsyth described, it wouldn't matter whether he was still

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- pursuing the jeep or not; right? If the jeep is driving
 at him; right?
 - A. It wouldn't matter if he is --
 - Q. If he had lost pursuit of the jeep and then saw the jeep in this clearing and it occurred the way Forsyth said, right, we look at what he was perceiving at the time that jeep was driving toward him; right?
 - A. Hypothetically if you are saying it occurred the way Forsyth said, then, yes.
 - Q. Then it wouldn't matter whether he lost sight of the jeep initially or not; right?
 - A. That's correct. Because it wouldn't be a variable in the event.
 - Q. And it wouldn't matter whether Forsyth located the access road or Corey Love located the access road, would it?
 - A. It would not.
 - Q. You also then have -- it's in the first full paragraph on the top of page 11. You talk about there being no ground disturbance. Do documented evidence of ground disturbance in support of the described vehicle movement.
 - A. Correct.
 - Q. Tell me what evidence you would see in a grassy area of a three point turn.

At the speed -- with tires spinning or the three 1 Α. 2 point turn? 3 0. The three point turn. 4 Α. Well, that particular portion I wouldn't --5 matted grasses. Depending on the grass height, vehicle 6 Things like that. Crush to the vegetation. weights. 7 Q. You told me that you have reviewed Sergeant 8 Branham's deposition transcript. 9 Α. Correct. 10 And did you recall or see in his transcript Q. 11 where he was specifically asked by counsel for Mr. Rhoades 12 estate to review photographs to see whether there was any 13 evidence of tires spinning, do you recall that? 14 Α. Yes. 15 0. And he actually identified a photo, didn't he? 16 Do you recall that? 17 Α. No. I don't recall that. 18 0. Okay. 19 Of tires spinning? Α. 20 Q. Yes. 21 I'd have to see -- I don't recall that. Α. 22 Q. The next paragraph talks about? "The vehicle 23 movement was disputed by Deputy Love but the investigator 24 did not follow up on this conflict." Would you agree with 25 me that, and numerous places throughout, you say the

- investigator did not seek clarification. The investigator did not follow up on certain things. Those would be criticisms you would have of the West Virginia State Police's investigation; correct?
- A. Correct. He made no actual effort to verify or substantiate information to research information to actively -- he didn't -- and I don't fault Sergeant Branham. It became very clear he didn't understand what a force investigation should entail. He didn't even know why they were set in separate vehicles and -- because he didn't understand the variables that need to be looked at and investigated in a use of force. Especially a force event involving law enforcement.
- Q. Let's talk about, you say that there was a conflict between the description of the vehicle movement; right? Essentially.
 - A. Which page are we on? I'm sorry.
- Q. Page 11. It's the paragraph that starts the second full paragraph on the page.
 - A. Okay.
- Q. Your testimony in this case is that you believe that there has been a conflict between the vehicle movement as described by Deputy Forsyth and his statement to the state police and Deputy Love and his statement; right?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. Well, I see a conflict in even Deputy Forsyth's because one minute it's sitting or parked to the left and then it's moving. But that's a minor issue in and of itself. Then there is the obvious conflicts between vehicle positioning and movement according to the statements provided by Deputy Forsyth and Deputy Love.
- Q. You would agree that two individuals, as we said, witnessing the same incident can see different things; right?
 - A. It's possible, yes.
- Q. Because Deputy Forsyth, when he would have been operating a cruiser and entered the site where the jeep was located, he would have been on the driver's side obviously of the vehicle on the left hand side; right?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. And he would have exited the vehicle on that side?
 - A. Correct.
- Q. And Deputy Love would have been on the right hand side of the vehicle with a different perspective; right?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. So you already agreed with me also, I believe, that individuals can forget things from a high stress event like a shooting; right?

A. Yes.

- Q. So the fact that you claim Deputy Forsyth described the movement of the jeep -- I think what part of your -- the conflict you say exists is that, Deputy Forsyth described the movement of the jeep before he exited the cruiser and Deputy Love does not describe that, is that part of it?
- A. Conflict -- Deputy Forsyth clearly sees the jeep almost striking their patrol car. It never existed to Deputy Love. Deputy Forsyth sees the jeep making a three point turn. Doesn't exist for Deputy Love. Now, neither of them, the stress that they have to this point is a past pursuit. Neither of them describe the vehicle placement or movement the same.
 - Q. But they have different perspectives; right?
- A. Different perspectives there are limits to what people can and can't see. And perspectives do change. But when you look at the size of the vehicle and you look at the field of performance for observation it is something that is curious and should be recognized and acknowledged that these are variations that are not explained.
- Q. Let me ask you. You have access to Deputy Love's statement?
 - A. Oh, yes.

- Q. And I've got to find it in your report. Your report indicates that Deputy Love said that the jeep was stopped to the left?
 - A. Yes.

- Q. Find for me in Deputy Love's statement where he actually used the word, stopped, when he is describing the jeep to the left. The actual -- and let me ask this. You are referring to the transcription of the recorded interview of Love; right?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. You are referring to the Love interview. I think it's page 7 and 8. I didn't write that down. But your report says 7 and 8. And you specifically use the word, stop. What I want you to find for me is where Deputy Love, when he is describing the jeep being to the left. Where he describes it as being stopped.
- A. It was he said that it was off to the left and when he was asked by the trooper if the vehicle was moving and he said no, then that's where he said it was stopped it was off to the left. He never deviated from the placement. Deputy Love has consistently said the vehicle was off to the left 10 to 15 feet from the entry point to the gas well site.
- Q. You say, Love said the jeep only came forward after Forsyth exited the vehicle; is that right? So

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- meaning, Deputy Love did not see the jeep moving before Forsyth exited the vehicle; is that right?
 - A. Are we talking about his original statement?
 - Q. The statement that he gave to Trooper Branham?
 - A. Yes. You're correct. Correct.
- Q. Which is what you would have had at the time you prepared the report.
 - A. That is correct.
- Q. So your opinion is, that Deputy Forsyth says the jeep was moving before he got out of the vehicle that it started to come at the cruiser. And Deputy Love said the jeep only came forward after Forsyth exited the vehicle; is that right?
- A. No. No, ma'am. It is very clear in their statements that Deputy Love said that when they entered the jeep pulled forward almost striking the patrol car. Then backed up and tried to do a three point turn. Almost through the driver's door.
 - Q. Forsyth or Love?
 - A. I thought I said Deputy Forsyth.
- Q. Okay, I think?
 - A. I'm sorry, it's Deputy Forsyth. I'm sorry. If I said Love I apologize. Deputy Forsyth is the one that said the vehicle came forward almost striking the patrol car but didn't hit it. And then backed up and did a three

point turn.

- Q. So my question to you was, part of what you claim is a conflict between their statements is that Deputy Love did not describe that movement toward the vehicle when they first pulled into the well site; right?
- A. He never indicated that movement, any of the movements for the vehicle's three point turn or almost pulling forward almost striking the patrol car. None of those at all.
- Q. Do me a favor and look on page 12 of your report. It is the one, two, the third full paragraph down that says, "Deputy Love described the jeep's location."
 - A. Yes.
- Q. It goes on the say, "Deputy Love described the jeep's location as bing about 10 to 15 feet off to the left side and as soon as we pulled in he started coming out." So how did Deputy Love not describe that jeep moving before Deputy Forsyth got out of the car?
- A. Well, I think what's really important, as you pull the paragraphs apart individually is, I'm providing the information provided by the statements. So there are conflicts in their statements that the investigator did not question or critically analyze to just try to find out even it was a memory issue. What ever the catalyst was for the conflicts, nothing was ever tried to be explained

- or anything or investigated in that way. I am relating the information that's related from the statements and where the conflicts come in.
- Q. But you told me was, part of the reason you believe there is a conflict is because Deputy Love had not described the vehicle as moving at any point in time before Deputy Forsyth exited the vehicle. And clearly in his statement he says, "and as soon as we pulled in he started coming out." Correct?
- A. That would be where he is based by the corner.

 Yes. That is correct. That's -- that's what he said.
- Q. So Deputy Love did describe the jeep as moving before Deputy Forsyth exited the vehicle. If he says, "as soon as we pulled in he started coming out."
- A. Later in his interview, past that point where he made this statement, and I am relating the statements as a neutral party reads through the documents and they review and evaluate, these conflicts and statements would have been wonderful to have clarification on. There wasn't any. So in articulating this, it is pointing out the conflicts in the statements. The things that lead one to believe based on all these conflicts and nobody looking into it. Nobody investigating it. Nobody verifying information. It leaves you with one outcome. Because if the physical evidence doesn't represent what's being

- explained, and again, you know, you go back to, this person's perception is the most important part. And it is. But that perception has to be based on facts. On information. Even if that information later turns out to be not what you expected it to be or not what you thought it was at the time of that moment in time, you still have to have the basis for forming the initial perception. And that's what justifies the application of force.
- Q. Well, as I've understood your report, your report focuses on conflicts between Forsyth and Love's statements?
 - A. Correct.
- Q. I don't, unless I missed it, and I read through this over the weekend again, I don't see any specific place where you say there was any conflict within Deputy Love's statement. Which is the answer you just gave me when I asked about him saying the vehicle moved forward as soon as we started pulling in.
- A. I was focused -- am focused on Deputy Forsyth.

 Deputy Forsyth is the individual who discharged his

 firearm. In looking at all of the statements, I

 articulate in my report what I read in the statements.

 And how that influences the opinions that I'm presenting.
- Q. And that's fair enough. But part of the basis of your opinion that the use of force was not objectively

reasonable is because there are, what you say are conflicts between what Forsyth and what Love said; right?

A. Correct.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. If you believe there are conflicts between what Love said in his own statement why would you not include that in the report. Even if he's not the one that did the shooting?
- If the focus of my opinions was on Deputy Love's Α. violations of policies, his potential violations of not being forthcoming with information, whatever the case might be for an internal investigation, that would be different. My -- I'm focused on the use of force and the things that are taking place in that car. misinformation as it turns out later that has been provided. So, I mean, even these statements now, you know, now that I have gotten the -- just received the deposition from Mr. Love, there hasn't been any time to formulate a supplemental report and to provide one. that's why when you ask me, I said at this time I am not. There is still more information coming in. I would be happy to provide a supplemental once I know, okay, well, if we are going to provide a supplemental for every single time if that's what the client wants then that's what I will do. Be we are still trying to gather information. So these are the statements made initially. And I might

add, these are the statements made initially by two individuals that took the time needed to decompress, to gather their thoughts and formulate the information to written statements they read during an interview.

So I am just relaying the information as it is presented in their statements. And I didn't need to focus on just Deputy Love's discrepancies. Because Deputy Love didn't use force in this event.

- Q. But you are focusing on what he said to address what you assert or perceive conflicts between what he and Forsyth said; right?
 - A. That is correct.
- Q. In that answer that you provided you also said something about, we now know that there has been misinformation that's been provided. What misinformation has been provided?
- A. For example, the fact that whether the catalyst for the application of force was based on knowledge -- one of the variables involved in making a force decision is your knowledge of the individual. And whether or not he had active warrants, whether or not he did certain things, now we are finding out as we go through in deposition that, no, at least Deputy Love, for example, didn't know. And then there was what Deputy Forsyth -- you know what, I am going to pause right here because as I do my reviews,

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

24

- and this is not my process, I will be happy to submit a supplemental report articulating them because one, I don't want to misstate one of the variables that I have observed in the supplements that I've received since. So I will leave it with, I will supplement this to articulate the ongoing information that either supports or doesn't support my opinions presented or creates new ones.
- Q. And to the extent that you do, I may reserve the right to re-depose you.
 - A. Absolutely.
- Q. With regard to that part of the statement, you said you have reviewed Deputy Loves deposition. You said apparently he didn't know what the warrants were. Does it matter? He wasn't the one that did the shooting was it; right?
 - A. For him?
 - Q. Yeah.
- 18 A. No.
 - Q. So it doesn't matter whether Deputy Love knew that there were outstanding warrants and what those warrants were, does it?
 - A. It actually does. Because if you are looking at a case based solely on statements. Solely on statements. For example, if this event had taken place in the middle of a concrete parking lot in the middle of nowhere, you

- would only have the version of events presented by the officers. Because you would have a potential for none of the roadway evidence that you would see in this particular event. But there was a very large amount of information that could be acquired from the scene that should substantiate the statements that are being made. So if there was nothing to substantiate the physical evidence, the statements being made become important because you have to make a determination as to whether or not you're you're getting the information relative to what actually took place.
- Q. So going back to the discussion that you and I just had. You believe that whether Forsyth -- or whether Love know whether there were warrants or not is important, but whether there was a conflict in his own statement wasn't something that you needed to include in your report; is that right?
- A. No. That's not what I'm trying to say. And apparently I am failing at explaining it to you.
- Q. The next, it is the third full paragraph on page 11 of your report. It talks about Deputy Forsyth stating at that point, "the engine did begin revving, tires spun and the vehicle started moving towards me in an aggressive manner." Do you see that?
 - A. Yes.

- Q. Your opinion is that there was no documented evidence of any ground disturbance, which we have kind of talked about; right?
- A. That is correct. At the time that this is written that is correct.
- Q. Now, and I want to clarify a question that I asked you, cause I may have misstated. Deputy Branham was specifically asked -- Sergeant Branham was specifically asked in his deposition about photos that were taken of the scene and he was asked by counsel for the Estate as to whether there was any photo that he thought actually showed aggressive driving by the jeep, okay. And at page 115 and 116 of his deposition he identified a photo that he thought possibly could show aggressive driving. So you're saying that there is no documented evidence of any ground disturbance and the Sergeant who investigated it was asked specifically in his deposition under oath and he found a picture and pointed it out to counsel. You don't recall that in his deposition?
- A. I missed that in his deposition. And I would like to know what photograph it is that he's asserting now that shows that. Because I would like to see the photograph that shows the aggressive driving of this individual. And I'm praying it's not the assertion that the photograph toward the entry way in which the vehicle

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- was in it's final resting position was proof of acceleration as described by them. Because in that particular photograph there is a lot of information that could have been looked at but given the location in which they articulated the tires spinning and all that took place, it wasn't at its point of rest. So I would need to look at what photograph. And I'm sorry, I have absolutely no idea how I missed that. But I would say that I will be sure -- and you said it was page --
 - Q. 115, 116.
- A. 115, 116. I will look at that because I would like to know what picture that is so that I would better review it from his perspective to consider it in my opinions.
- Q. You also in this paragraph state that the investigator did not follow up on this conflict and seek clarification of what "aggressive manner" meant. Do you see that in your report?
 - A. Absolutely.
- Q. Again, that is a criticism of the West Virginia State Police Investigation, who you understand is not a party to this case; right?
 - A. I do. And I don't doubt that at all.
- Q. So if Deputy Forsyth described the vehicle as the engine revving, the tires spinning and the vehicle

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

started moving towards me, you don't think that's enough of a description of what he meant by aggressive manor?

- A. It sounds like a checklist.
- Q. What do you mean, sounds like a checklist?
- Α. Well, when I read on the 25th how they clearly articulated the vehicle accelerating, tires spinning, mud flying and all that, and through thirty years of experience, there are certain variables that people articulate. Law enforcement is very well trained that, what is an aggressive manner. That is not an articulation of something. It is an aggressive manner. It's a car Tires spinning. The coming toward me coming toward me. in an aggressive manner. Engine revving. Okay, engine revving, checklist. Tires spinning, because it's rapidly accelerating. These are all flying into a narrative. Fine, as long as the physical evidence at the scene supports the narrative. Zero issue with that. But when those descriptors are provided and there isn't physical evidence that shows it, one must question the validity of the information being provided. Or investigate why it's possible that, that didn't happen.
- Q. Is it your testimony in this case that you believe before Deputy Forsyth provided the statement to Sergeant Branham on August the 4th that he reviewed documents from the July 25th chase to make sure that he

- had those points from the checklist in there in his description? Α. No.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- 0. Would you agree with me that someone can drive a vehicle aggressively toward another individual without spinning the tires?
- I agree somebody can drive it toward them. Α. Again, you're putting in the word aggressively.
- Well, I mean, you said that the police officer 0. didn't follow up as to the description of aggressive manner in that there is no ground disturbance that you believe is evidence by the photographs; right?
 - Α. Yes.
- 0. My question is, do you believe that someone can drive a vehicle towards you in an aggressive manner and they don't have to be spinning the tires to cause ground disturbance?
- You have not defined what aggressive manner Can somebody drive towards you without spinning the tires, yes. You are asking me to agree to aggressive manner. And I want to know how you define aggressive manner.
 - How do you define it? 0.
- Α. It's not up to me to define that. That's an individuals perception. I don't define motor vehicles

- moving in an aggressive manner. Vehicles move. If you are being targeted by a vehicle, the vehicle is coming at you trying to kill you. Trying to run you over. An aggressive manner, what does that mean. That was the reason that he didn't -- he didn't ask that question. What do you mean by aggressive manner?
- Q. Well, Deputy Forsyth said the vehicle was moving toward him, didn't he?
 - A. He did.
- Q. The next paragraph you also say -- you talk about Deputy Forsyth said he again ordered the vehicle to stop and allowed audible voice. The vehicle did not stop, slow, veer or slow down. And you said the investigator did not question Deputy Forsyth's perception of the vehicles' movement. That is also a criticism you have of the West Virginia State Police's investigation; correct?
 - A. Sure.
- Q. The next paragraph at the bottom of page 11 that continues over the top of page 12. And this is a conflict as to whether Forsyth knew it was Rhoades or not. My question to you is, how does whether Forsyth knew it was Rhoades or not equal the fact that he was not in fear of his life if the jeep was driving toward him? You've already told me it's doesn't matter who was driving the jeep; right?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. That's correct. Did you want me to answer the first question? Cause you posed two questions there. You had one and the followed up by a second one.
- Q. If you can remember the question because I cannot.
 - A. How does it impact whether he knew or not.
 - Q. Yeah, okay.
- Well, first of all the most basic impact, he is Α. a police officer pursuing what he articulates as being a wanted felon for attempted murder of a police officer. And he chose to get out in front of, and stand in front of the man with the weapon. Horrible tactical decision placing himself into a position that forced him to use deadly force to protect himself for a failure to take an kind of real position of advantage or even try to maintain a position of advantage with his motor vehicle. whether or not he knew it was Rhoades leading up to it, if he knew that it was Rhoades and he had all this information about how violent and everything else he is, his tactical decisions were terrible given that knowledge. If he didn't know that it was Rhoades, he still made horrible tactical decisions that placed him in a position that opened himself up. That opened himself up.
- Q. If he knew it was Rhoades, and as you said you believe he made a horrible tactical decision, that still

doesn't mean that he was not in fear for his life; right?

- A. One cannot interject -- and we can find a plethora of articles. Nobody studies this because it would cost too much, probably. But you do not place yourself in the position to be the subject of deadly force knowing that openly, here, I am using myself as a barricade against a vehicle, and then use deadly force to defend yourself because now you are saying this person is tying to kill me.
- Q. So the situation we talked about, the shooting that you had where the police officers went into the bar where there was an armed suspect, they were placing themselves in harms way, were they not?
- A. See now you are comparing two different animals. You're talking about making entry into a building where there's a known armed individual. You have to go in. You don't have a choice. There is no other options. In order to get inside the the building to stop somebody from using force against others you must enter. You don't have a choice. In traffic stops you have control. You have a choice. You can make a choice. You can dictate the stop. If the bad dictates the stop you can utilize your vehicle for tactical advantages. There are a lot of things that could have been done. And the fact that he knew he was dealing with this armed felon that who allegedly attempted

- to kill another police officer, that did not appear to play any role in his tactical decision making. He placed himself in a position that he opened himself up to be seriously hurt or killed by someone. Not because it was something that was mandated by the job or in the protection of the community because of the potential pursuit that followed but that was a decision he made. Opening himself and stepping in front of that vehicle.
- Q. You saw in his statement where he stated that the vehicle, when he saw the jeep, the vehicle was traveling in the opposite direction, swerved into the oncoming lane of traffic and almost hit another vehicle; right?
 - A. Did I see that written in his statement?
 - O. Yes. Yes.
 - A. I did.
- Q. Are you saying that -- you kind of made a face.

 Are you saying that you don't believe that occurred?
 - A. Well, lets say I question it based on the fact

 -- well, let me -- Mr. Faulkner was nice enough to point

 out a study on vision acuity and things think that, that

 he acquired through For Science, and the fact frophobia

 (Phonetic) which is the focal point. If you go a maximum

 of three degrees of vision accuracy. So in the statement

 being made, in the time it takes to monitor traffic around

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

you, get yourself turned around and get caught up to a vehicle, you are still able to see a vehicle doing all of the other things while focusing on on-coming traffic for you. Two opposite directions.

Is it suspect, yes it is. It is. And given the amount of times that we've seen this transition with information, his turning around at that point, the additional elements, I question.

- Q. So are you saying he's lying?
- A. I am saying that these were elements that are unique and should be looked at.
- Q. Are you saying that you do not believe Deputy Forsyth was truthful in his description in his statement to Sergeant Branham? Simple question.
- A. I'm saying that I don't believe every element that he put into his statement. No.
- Q. So when I asked you the question whether or not Forsyth knew it was Rhoades, let me ask you, how does that equal the fact, again, that he was not in fear for his life when he fired the shots to stop the jeep? If you believe his version of events.
- A. If you believe his version of events minus all the other information, minus the physical evidence and everything -- if you ignore everything but the statement made by the officer, the articulation of that, I wouldn't

say it was not possible.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- Q. So It wouldn't matter who was operating the jeep at that point whether it was Rhoades or not; right?
- A. At that stage of the encounter, given the information minus everything else, it would not matter.
- Q. Then we've also discussed, it's the top of page 12 the first full paragraph about the statement that Mr. Rhoades was not going back to jail. And you had that the investigator made no effort to determine who that source was or where that information came from. Again, that's a criticism in the state police investigation; correct?
- A. It is because it goes to the information being presented about justifying concerns over an individual.
- Q. At this point you have no information that contradicts what Deputy Forsyth claimed he knew, right?
- A. I'm not -- I don't have anything that contradicts what he said, no.
- Q. And if he believed that Rhoades, who had tried to run over a police officer the week before --

MR. EDWARDS: Objection to form.

Q. -- stated that he was not going back to jail, wouldn't that be a factor that you would consider in whether a threat was becoming imminent to make the decision whether you needed to use force or not?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. If I had it from a credible resource, yes.
 - Q. So you're saying Deputy Forsyth is not credible?
- A. I didn't say that. I said if I had the information -- you asked me if I would take that and interpret it. I said, if I have it from a credible resource, yes, it would play into that. I didn't say he's not credible. I said it was never examined or checked into or investigated. That's what I said.
- Q. Are you taking that statement about Deputy
 Forsyth saying Rhoades was not going back to jail into
 consideration in formulating your opinions in this case?
- A. Of course. You have to look and consider everything.
- Q. You've also, and you mentioned this in part of your discussion when you were talking about Deputy Forsyth's tactical decisions, you say that, "his actions placed him in a dangerous situation and at a tactical disadvantage." Right?
 - A. On the next opinion, yes.
- Q. But you've agreed with me earlier that part of the duties of a law enforcement officer actually requires them to place their selves in tense and dangerous situations; right?
- A. I agreed that the job requires that. But your decision should prevent it from happening unless it's

- necessitate by a specific event. The decision to do it on your own, I don't agree with that. And the fact that the job does require law enforcement to take tremendous risks, which is why we harp so hard on training and making sure that we are aware of how we can mitigate those risks to the best of our ability. Or I guess I should say to the best of their ability.
- Q. I think it's the one, two, three. The third full paragraph says, "Deputy Love described the jeep's location." And then about the investigator asked Deputy Love if the jeep was, "trying to get, like, back out of the road that you all came in." Do you see that?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Tell me what that particular piece of information has anything to do with whether Deputy Forsyth feared for his life at the time he fired the shots into the jeep.
- A. To me in reading that, unfortunately it wasn't investigated further. But in reading that he indicated that the vehicle was close to the exit, exactly where it was at the time that it was found post-shooting. Which if his perception was the vehicle was trying to get away. Trying to get back out on to the road and that was his perception inside the vehicle, that means that he knew or his perception was the vehicle wasn't trying to run over

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Deputy Forsyth. From his perception. For example, if you look at the photographs provided by Sergeant Branham, the jeep's front left tire is turned toward the roadway. toward straight where the patrol car came in but angled So that would also be supportive of trying to go -and it would put him more into the bushes. Not more into the opening, which would be the apparent, possible location since nobody ever bothered to ask, actually try to put Deputy Forsyth at a location, unfortunately, to know whether or not that vehicle was actually angled in a That was never position that it would have missed him. looked at. But in this particular element, I was just articulating that it appeared from his perception that, yes, he was going to leave.
- Q. And the statement again that we talked about, you quoted from Deputy Love's statement to the state police, that actually supports Forsyth's statement that the vehicle was moving before he got out of the cruiser; right?
- A. If you want to say that the vehicle was moving at its point of rest. Then what you're saying is correct. But if you are trying to say that the vehicle was moving in all the other directions that Forsyth -- I don't see how those two verify one another.
 - Q. Well, one of the things as we've talked about,

- you say in your report is that Love says the vehicle didn't move until Forsyth actually got out of it, okay. This statement seems to indicate that the vehicle was moving before Forsyth ever exited the vehicle. If he says, "as soon as we pulled in he started coming out." He doesn't say Forsyth has exited the cruiser yet, does he?
 - A. Correct.

- Q. The bottom paragraph on page 12 you talk about Deputy Forsyth would have begun discharging his firearm within seconds of exiting the police vehicle, you see that? And then you talk about that the investigator did not follow up on the conflict in the evidence. Even at the very end you say this is another conflict not investigated by --
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. -- by the investigator.

Pages 13 and 14 of your report, I am not going to go through each paragraph. But it starts at 13.

The first full paragraph that starts, "despite." And then there are a number of instances down throughout all the way to the bottom of the page. "The investigator made no documented effort to explore the information. The investigator never asked deputy Forsyth. The investigator did not question". All of those things, those all appear to be criticisms, again, you have of the West Virginia

State Police Investigation; right?

A. Those are, yes.

- Q. But simply because you belive that the investigation conducted by the state police is not sufficient, that doesn't mean that Deputy Forsyth did not have an objectively reasonable fear for his life. The simple fact that you disagree with the way they conducted the investigation doesn't mean that Deputy Forsyth didn't have an objectively reasonable fear for his life; right?

 MR. EDWARDS: Object to the form. You can answer.
- A. My statements of inadequacies for the investigation to try to verify that information doesn't change what he has said in his statements.
- Q. So it doesn't mean that if he says that he had this objectively reasonable fear just because you disagreed with the state police conducted it, doesn't mean that he wasn't in fear and that fear was objectively reasonable; right?
- A. Well, I'm not going to say that, no. Because he has said he is in fear. And again, fear justifies force. Facts make fear reasonable. Just because he has said it doesn't make it so absent supporting information. My interpretation of their investigation identifying the things that would have gone a long way to support a

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- narrative were never even looked at. That is my pointing out why based on the totality of this that I don't feel it was objectively reasonable. So I am not going to sit there and say that absent my evaluation he was doing the right thing. I am going to say that based on what he has written, that is what he has said.
- Q. One of the things that we talked about early on about the Daubert hearing you had to testify to, I think it was in West Virginia, where you said the judge wouldn't let you testify about whether the persons fears were objectively reasonable; right? Isn't that what you told me?
 - A. In a criminal case.
- Q. Do you have a belief that you can testify in this case as to whether that Deputy Forsyth's fears were objectively reasonable?
 - A. I believe so.
- Q. You don't think that's the ultimate issue for a jury to decide?
- A. I believe that counsel has representation. Both sides present their case to the jury. Both sides are responsible for educating the jury about the variables to be considered. And the jury has the final say.
- Q. It's your opinion based on your review and criticisms of the state police that you don't believe that

the fear was objectively reasonable; right?

MR. EDWARDS: Object to form.

- A. I'm saying that based on the information provided in the investigation I don't believe it was objectively reasonable to shoot and kill Mr. Rhoades.
- Q. And you understand that the state police looked at this and determined it was. And there is another individual, Mr. Faulkner, who's looked at it that believes that there was an objectively reasonable fear; right?
- A. If people would like to look at the information and review it in a noncritical way and just accept it at face value from statements and ignore all the physical evidence, they can come to whatever opinion they would like to. I chose to look at the totality of the event and all the information presented to me and I form my opinions based off the case information I receive.
- Q. Would you agree with me that, like, if a police officer is investigating the incident, that each officer may investigate a incident somewhat differently than you would. Just like an attorney may defend a case differently than another attorney would?
 - A. Sure there is going to be differences.
- Q. Just because they are criticisms and things that you think that the state police should have done, again, doesn't negate the fear that Mr. -- or that Deputy Forsyth

claimed?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. He can claim whatever he would like to claim.

 It's -- just because they didn't do something -- they didn't look at physical evidence. They didn't scrutinize statements. They didn't look at things that weren't lining up with each other so that the basic investigator could understand, let alone an investigator that's investigating the application of deadly force by a law enforcement professional. But Deputy Forsyth can articulate whatever he believes.
- Q. Is it your testimony that Deputy Forsyth is or was lying when he says the jeep was moving toward him and he had to fire to stop that jeep from hitting him?
 - A. It is not possible to stop the vehicle --
 - Q. My question --
 - A. Can you restate your question.
- Q. My question was, do you believe that Deputy
 Forsyth is lying when he says that he was in fear for his
 life and he fired into the jeep to stop the jeep from
 hitting him. My question is do you believe he's lying
 about that?
- A. Based on the information revealed to me through the course of this investigation that was conducted by the West Virginia State Police, I do not believe that the description provided by Deputy Forsyth actually took place

- that way. And for that to be the case, there is misinformation somewhere. But because nothing was tried to be verified, nothing was looked at, nothing was actually investigated to look at the case in an investigative way, whether he's lying or not is my perception right now, that his use of force was not objectively reasonable given what I have reviewed.
 - Q. My question is, do you believe he's lying?

 MR. EDWARDS: Asked and answered.
- MRS. DURST: No, he hasn't answered it. He said whether he's lying or not.
- 12 BY MRS. DURTS:

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Do you believe he's lying? That's my question.
- A. I don't believe that he is relating the event as it happened. So, yes, I believe that if -- if he is providing us with this information that is clearly contradicted by scene evidence, then he has to be misinforming us.
- Q. Do you agree that there was no question that Sergeant Branham asked Forsyth or Love that they refused to answer?
- A. That Sergeant Branham asked them question -- they did not refuse any of his questions.
- Q. You refer in your report, it's on page 13, to the prepared written statements read by the deputies in

- their interviews. I don't see where they read the statements in the interviews. I see a question and answer by Sergeant Branham in the interviews. So was your opinion -- was your report -- was that an incorrect statement that they provided statements to Branham and then he asked them questions, or do you believe they actually read the written statement that's part of that transcript?
- A. I believe that they read that statement and there were intermittent questions but they focused back in on the statement and statements.
- Q. So you disagree that the transcripts that you had were actually just only a question and interview session? Meaning that they read an entire prepared statement and then he asked them questions, is that what you are saying?
 - A. I didn't say that.
- Q. So you believe they were reading from the statement and then he would ask a followup question, and then they would go back to reading the statement?
- A. Correct. And there is information if you look at, for example, Deputy Love, when he provided his statement, in the middle of the statement when he was interrupted by the Sergeant, the next thing you read was the exact same sentence he already read and then continued

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

on. So that is how I come to that conclusion.

- Q. You also have on page 13 that the state police did not document any effort being made to consider the viability of the information presented by Forsyth in contrast with what was clearly seen at the crime scene. That's on page 13. Other than your opinion that there was no ground disturbance, tell me what was clearly visible at the crime scene that was in contrast with the information that Forsyth provided.
- When you start looking at the gas well site and Α. the fact that there was a small pipe that comes up to the left of it, he is making a three point turn. There was no attempt to -- if it's happening directly in front of the well site that doesn't make any sense. Because he was already forward facing. And then if he is backing the jeep up and he's going, where is he backing it to. Because there is a pipe. Not just the big pipes that come out, but there is a small pipe sticking up out of the ground that doesn't appear to have made contact with the Unless it was not documented and jeep in any way. pictures don't demonstrate that the pipe nor the jeep are damaged at those levels. So looking at that, looking at the fact that where the jeep's final place of rest was versus where they said that he accelerated from or implied that he accelerated from to be able to get to that point,

- there was nothing on the ground in that area that represented an acceleration. Ground disturbance, something. Because when a jeep -- especially in that high of grass in order to get moving you are going to have to give it gas. You are going to have to stand on it. For a lack of a better term. I don't know how else -- you're going to have to use more accelerator to get it moving. So if there is the rapid acceleration that they described in their statements and the spinning of tire -- that was not represented there.
- Q. We already talked about Deputy, or Sergeant Branham identifying the photograph in his deposition that he identified as possibly showing aggressive driving, but you didn't notice that in his deposition?
- A. I did not notice that in his deposition. And I don't know how I missed that. But, again, I will look at that and consider it.
- Q. You also have on page 13 about Sergeant Branham not questioning about the standard transmission jeep being in gear and running. If my recollection is correct, Branham never said the jeep -- and I wanted to make sure and I thought maybe it was in his statement. You said, "The investigator did not question or consider how the standard transmission jeep could be in gear and running when he arrived on the scene." I don't recall Sergeant

- Branham saying the jeep was in gear. Do you recall that from the state police report?
- A. No. That was taken from the statements from the fact that the vehicle was accelerating toward him. And if it was a standard transmission and at the time that the Sergeant arrived the vehicle was running and not in gear, how did it get out of gear and still be running.
- Q. Well, again, if my recollection of the state police report is correct, Sergeant Branham's report says it appears the jeep is running. The cruiser, he says, was in fact running. He says the jeep appears to be running. Do you recall that distinction in his report?
- A. We are splitting hairs now. If an investigator goes there and he doesn't know whether a vehicle is running or not and he puts in there that it appears to be running, it's not a very difficult thing to verify and to know. So I'd have to look and see. I don't know if he says appears to be running. I don't recall that specifically.
- Q. Did you see in Sergeant Branham's investigation, or his deposition, I'm sorry, that he's never driven a standard transmission, has no idea really how one works? Did you see that?
 - A. In Branham?
 - Q. In Branham's, yes.

1 Α. Okay. 2 Q. Did you see that? 3 Α. In his deposition? In his deposition transcript. 4 0. Yes. 5 Α. I don't recall if I read that or not. Well, I 6 had to have read it. 7 Would you agree with me that there is no Q. 8 evidence in this case that Deputy Forsyth did not issue 9 the verbal command that he claims that he issued? 10 Α. No. 11 0. In fact, Deputy Love confirmed that Forsyth 12 actually was giving verbal commands to the driver of the 13 jeep; right? 14 During his initial statement in his second 15 interview he has to be reminded of it and then he recalled 16 something was said but he didn't know what. 17 0. In the initial statement he gave to the state 18 police two days after he confirmed that he heard Forsyth 19 issuing commands; right? 20 Α. In that statement he did. 21 One of the factors when we talked whether, you 0. 22 know, we were looking to determine whether a threat was 23 imminent that would cause you to make a decision to use

recall that?

24

25

force is, a suspect refusing to obey commands; do you

A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. If the suspect is refusing to obey commands to exit a vehicle by a law enforcement officer, is that a crime?
 - A. If a suspect?
- Q. Yeah. If someone who has active warrants and the police officer is ordering him to exit the vehicle and they refuse to follow those commands, is there any kind of crime committed by that?
 - A. Oh, sure. Absolutely.
- Q. On page 14 of your report you are talking about Sergeant Branham, I think it's in the -- I am trying to remember if it's in the summary part at the bottom. It's talking about Sergeant Branham was unaware that Deputy Love was actually the victim or the alleged victim of the incident that occurred that resulted in the warrant for the attempted murder of the police officer; do you recall that?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Whether Branham was made aware of that or not doesn't mean that Forsyth wasn't in fear; right? Whether Branham knew it after the fact or not has nothing to do with that; right?
 - A. That's correct.
 - O. Because it's not what Branham knew, it's what

1 Forsyth believed? 2 Α. Correct. 3 0. If the incident occurred the week prior the way that we see it on video and the way it was described, that 4 5 would seem to support Forsyth's fear for his own life; 6 right? 7 I'm sorry. There is video of the -- of the shot Α. being fired and the attempted homicide? 8 9 The vehicle. No. The chase. 0. 10 Oh. Well, you said the incident on that date Α. 11 and then said that it unfolded. There was a pursuit. 12 Q. Yes. 13 Α. But that has nothing to do with an attempted 14 murder. I thought you were telling me there was video of that. I am like, oh well, I have not seen that video. 15 16 Well, I haven't seen it either, so. Q. 17 Α. Okay. 18 I am trying to read my notes, so just bare with 0. 19 I might have to get my glasses out too. 20 My eyes have already told me, you are too old to Α. 21 keep doing this without me. 22 It's getting warm in here. THE WITNESS: 23 MRS. DURST: It's hot. It's hot. 24 MR. EDWARDS: That's what happens when you 25 make a complaint.

BY MRS. DURST:

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Would you agree with me that the incident that was described in the warrant that was issued for Mr. Rhoades for the July 25th incident would be consistent with the way Forsyth and Love described the August 2nd incident of Rhoades driving the vehicle at them?
- A. Well, they are similar in the fact that they both allegedly used a vehicle to assault, potentially.
- Q. Well, in fact, the charge was actually attempted murder of a police officer from the July 25th incident right?
 - A. That's what they charged him with.
- Q. Page 14 of your report also says that there was no weapon seen in Mr. Rhoades possession. That's not exactly true; right? Because a vehicle can be a weapon; right?
- A. We are splitting hairs. A vehicle can be a weapon. But when asked if you see a weapon in somebody's possession the inference from that is, in my hand. But, yes, being behind the wheel of a vehicle you can utilize that vehicle as a weapon.
- Q. Just with regard to your report, Mr. -- or Deputy Forsyth said he did not see -- he saw Rhoades kind of leaning down but he never saw a gun or any kind of weapon in his possession; right?

1 A. That's correct.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. And the fact of whether he saw a gun or not, if the vehicle was driving at him it wouldn't matter whether Rhoades had a gun; right?
 - A. If he was using the vehicle as a weapon --
 - Q. Yes.
 - A. -- it would have not.
- Q. Because if we believe the incident as described from July 25th, 2017 that was the very same weapon that he used in that incident for the attempted murder on a police officer; right?
 - A. No. They were different vehicles.
 - O. It was a vehicle?
- A. Oh, I'm sorry, I thought you were saying that he had used the same car.
 - Q. No. It was the very same weapon. Not the same vehicle. It was a vehicle that was being used as a weapon.
 - A. That's what was documented, yes.
 - Q. If you look at, kind of like the last two paragraphs on page 14. It talks about case documentation on supporting spinning tires. "The investigator made no additional investigative efforts to substantiate or disprove the information." Again, those are things that you believe that the police officer investigating this

should have done or followed up on; right?

A. Absolutely.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Page 15, I believe, of the report. The last paragraph, it says, "In this matter the physical evidence conflicts with the statements made by Deputy Forsyth and Deputy Love and their statements conflict with one another. Therefore it's clear that Deputy David Forsyth's application of deadly force was not objectively reasonable. May be described as unauthorized and excessive." Did I read that correctly?
 - A. You did.
- Q. Is it your testimony that there is a conflict between statements that deadly force can never be objectively reasonable?
 - A. Nope.
- Q. Again here, you talk about conflicts with statements between Forsyth and Love but you don't talk about conflicts between their own statements, is there a reason?
 - A. Just, I was being brief.
- Q. In this whole discussion that we've talked about, the actions that occurred at this gas well site, again, you never once mentioned any discussion about the dangerous nature of the pursuit that Rhoades led the police officers on the week prior, right? We have -- and

1 I mean you can look at your report. I will tell you there 2 is no discussion about that in there. 3 Α. I don't have to look. I know there isn't. 4 0. It never mentions that there were actually any 5 drugs found in Mr. Rhoades system, does it? Because you 6 weren't aware of that at the time were you? 7 Α. No. You don't mention the criminal history of 8 0. 9 Mr. Rhoades; right? 10 Α. No. 11 Never mentions about the jeep being stolen or 0. 12 anything like that; right? 13 Α. Correct. 14 0. Fair to say if this case goes to trial you want 15 to come in and tell the finder of fact that Deputy 16 Forsyth's actions were not objectively reasonable and his 17 use of force was excessive and unauthorized; right? 18 My opinion is that his use of force was not Α. 19 objectively reasonable. 20 And that is what you want to come in and tell Q. 21 the finder of fact if the case proceeds to trial? 22 Α. That opinion, yes. 23 But in all your years as a law enforcement 0. 24 officer you were never placed in the same situation that

Deputy Forsyth was, were you?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. I have been in life and death situations, yes.

 And I have the scars to prove it.
 - Q. Were you in a situation where you were forced to fire your weapon at suspect?
 - A. I have never placed myself directly in front of a motor vehicle. And I've been blessed enough that the threatened use of deadly force was enough to dissuade the individual from continuing their actions.
 - Q. In fact you told us that you never had to fire your weapon other than to put down a wounded animal; correct?
 - A. That is correct.
- Q. We talked about a number of factors that you agree that you would consider with respect to what is and is not considered a threat when you were making the evaluation of the use of deadly force. And we talked about that the positions of the officer, the distance of the officer from the threat, whether the threat's armed, the demeanor of the suspect, et cetera. You remember all those we talked about?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Your report doesn't contain any analysis specifically of those facts -- those factors, is there a reason why?
 - A. I guess I presume them to be the basic elements

of every force decision.

- Q. Other than mentioning the outstanding warrant for the July 25th, 2017 incident. Your report doesn't provide any discussion of that prior pursuit or in incident involving Deputy Love at all, does it?
- A. The pursuit was not included because it is not relevant to this particular incident. And the information on Deputy Love, no.
- Q. Can you tell me, with regard to the opinion number one that we talked about, what principles or methodologies you've used to rely upon and formulate the opinion number one.
- A. Outside of my, almost three decades of law enforcement experience, teaching law enforcement tactics and weapon systems to professionals from across the United States, also considering the laws that govern the actions of law enforcement and what guide the decision making process in the use of force event, I apply all of that to forming this opinion from Graham v. Connor, primarily, Tennessee v. Garner decision, the experience that I've had training law enforcement and knowing tactics that are recognized nation wide, I have got certifications in teaching these tactics, techniques, interpretation traffic stops, dynamic events and so forth. And I bring all that and I form my opinion in this particular matter based on

all of that.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

17

18

19

20

- Q. You saw in Mr. Faulkner's initial report where over the past 30 years he's conducted a series of national research projects that involved law enforcement, corrections officers, and civilians with the purpose to consider what a reasonable response to certain types of resistance and aggression would be; right? You saw that?
 - A. I saw his CV, yes.
- Q. Have you ever conducted any type of research projects like that to determine what a reasonable response would be to a particular situation?
- A. No. I can't say that I've done that kind of project. I've been more the teacher and the experienced operator.
 - Q. Are you familiar with Mr. Faulkner at all?
- 16 A. No.
 - Q. Never heard of him prior to this case?
 - A. Never.
 - Q. Did you do any independent research on him after you learned that he was the expert in this case?
- 21 A. No.
- Q. You didn't conduct any kind of tests or anything
 with regard to the reasonableness or lack of
 reasonableness of Deputy Forsyth's response?
 - A. There are no such tests to be conducted.

- Is there any peer review literature that you 1 0. 2 relied upon? 3 Α. As far as conducting traffic stops? I mean, the 4 only thing that is Peer -- I guess --5 0. With regard to the use of force. 6 Let's see, the national guidelines, I guess Α. 7 should be peer reviewed. I am not -- I quess --8 What national guidelines? 0. 9 Well, there is national guidelines for law Α. 10 enforcement that you can get through the Department of 11 Justice, the NIJ. You can look at studies that have been 12 conducted by various entities associated with force. 13 Nobody actually has, that I am aware of, peer review --14 I'm trying to -- peer review just means was it published 15 in like police magazine where it was read by other people? 16 Is that what peer review is? 17 0. Well, it's reviewed by others and approved by
 - others in your field.
 - Oh, I don't know of anything that exists like Α. that outside of the academic levels just doing research that feeds the rest of us.
 - 0. You have not, in your years, have not been involved in any kind of research study like Mr. Faulkner was to question law enforcement corrections and citizens, present them with specific scenario and determine what a

19

20

21

22

23

24

```
reasonable response would be, you've not done anything
 1
 2
     like that in your years; is that right?
 3
          Α.
               No.
 4
               I wanted to talk about then, the opinion number
          0.
           It starts on page 16.
 5
 6
                    THE WITNESS: Can we do something about the
 7
     temperature, because it's getting ridiculous.
                    MRS. DURST: Can we take a break and see if
 8
 9
     we can.
10
                    (Off the record) (3:01 p.m.)
11
                   (Back on the record)(3:04 p.m.)
12
     BY MRS. DURST:
13
          0.
               I wanted to talk with you then about the second
14
     opinion in your report, Mr. Root.
                                         That is, I think it's
     like 16 and 17, primarily, of your report. And it's about
15
16
     the tactics used to execute a felony traffic stop or poor
17
     -- or did not meet accepted standards for officer safety
18
     and directly contributed to the unreasonable application
19
     of deadly force.
20
        What I wanted to ask you about first is, did you --
21
     you've reviewed Mr. Faulkner's report with regard to the
22
     STOPS training?
23
          Α.
               Yes.
24
          Q.
               Do you agree that a felony traffic stop requires
25
     at least two law enforcement officers operating two
```

separate vehicles?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. I do not.
- Q. You do not agree with that, why not?
- A. Requires multiple officers. Two vehicles is ideal but as long as you have at least two officers it can be conducted. It would preferably be two vehicle because you could create channels to funnel people through and so forth. But you need a minimum of two officers. Not necessarily two vehicles.
- Q. So you disagree then with Mr. Faulkner's statement that a felony traffic requires at least two officers operating two separate vehicles?
 - A. Yes. I disagree with that.
- Q. Before the inclusion of this STOPS training, which is Strategies and Tactics Of Patrol Stops included with his expert opinion, were you familiar with that?
 - A. I had never seen that ever.
- Q. Are you aware that the test in training for that program has been used nationwide by local, state and federal law enforcement agencies?
- A. I read that in his. I haven't seen what agency. I did attempt to find that material. I did learn about, I think, it was Magnuson, or something like that. And tragically he died in 2006.
 - Q. Bob Magnuson.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- I tried to locate it. Any entity that was Α. Yes. using it or anything. And it is not in print. There is no resource outside of what he wrote in his report. couldn't find a reference. It has been included, for example, I do a lot of reading from law enforcement periodicals, like PoliceOne and Police Alert (Phonetic) and things like that. And I have seen that referenced. As a matter of fact one of the articles I saw was not shooting at cars. And they referenced that material in it because conducting a traffic stop is pretty much the same across the country on how it's performed. There are variations and there are policy influences, significant policy influences. But I couldn't, and the reason I say this I just want you to know, I tried to find that material because I wanted to read the whole text around what he was writing, or including, excuse me.
- Q. Prior to receipt of his report, you were not familiar with that particular training?
- A. Not particularly that particular text. The training is the same--
 - O. The STOPS --
- A. Yes, that text. The training he articulated is not different from the training that's being facilitated across the country.
 - Q. Do you agree that Mr. Rhoades was wanted on

felony charges at the time of August the 2nd?

A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Do you agree that Mr. Rhoades committed additional multiple felonies in the presence of the deputies that were responding to the chase? I.e. Deputy Forsyth and Love?
- A. If I consider only Deputy Forsyth's version and absent everything else. I don't know if fleeing and alluding is a felony in West Virginia.
- Q. Regardless of whether he committed an additional felony in the presence of Forsyth and Love, would you agree that Rhoades on August the 2nd could have been -- could be considered a fleeing felon because he had the felony charges pending against him from the prior incident?
 - A. Absolutely.
- Q. Do you agree that the reasonableness of a particular use of force must be judged from the perspective of a reasonable officer on the scene rather than the 20/20 vision or hindsight?
 - A. Yes, I do.
- Q. Would you agree that the situation that Deputy
 Forsyth and Love were actually facing on August the 2nd
 was making a high risk stop of an individual who had
 committed numerous felonies as opposed to a felony traffic

stop?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- A. Could you say that one more time, please?
- Q. Sure.
 - A. Thank you.
- Q. Would you agree that the situation that Deputies Forsyth and Love actually were facing on August the 2nd was making a high risk stop of an individual who had committed numerous felonies as opposed to a felony traffic stop?

MR. EDWARDS: Object to from.

- A. I think the concept of felony traffic stop includes the idea that you're stopping somebody with felonies. It was not a classic vehicle stop. As far as like, you know, with vehicle positioning and trying to initiate the stop, determining where the stop should be, having multiple vehicles present, forming your vehicles and angles and stuff like that. This should have been a high risk stop conducted in felony stop fashion. There is a very -- the distinction of saying they're just stopping a high risk felon and not conducting a felony stop. That's playing semantics.
- Q. Well, is there -- is there a difference? If there is not a difference, why would you use high risk traffic stop versus a felony traffic stop? Why is there a distinction?

A. There isn't.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. So you could believe that those descriptive terms are the same?
- Α. Across this country, originally they were called The problem with that was people would take felony stops. things to court and it wasn't a felony. They were doing something that was inappropriate because they weren't It was a high risk event. Felony stop stopping a felon. got pushed to the side and we now have unknown risk traffic stops and high risk traffic stops. Which is why I was very clear in my report in articulating, high risk -a felony stop is a high risk traffic stop. And whoever might try to say well, they're very different, needs to catch up in time. Because they haven't been different for decades.
- Q. Well, in your opinion number 2 the actual substance of the opinion is, the tactics used by Deputy Forsyth executed and you have "felony traffic stop" it doesn't say high risk traffic stop. Is there a reason that you used the term felony traffic stop in the Opinion 2?
- A. That's what they used in their report. Which is why I surrounded it with quotes.
- Q. Would you agree that Mr. Rhoades made it impossible to execute a felony stop because he did not

relinquish control of the vehicle or follow commands of the law enforcement officers?

A. No.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Why not?
- Because they didn't initiate a high risk stop. Α. They made -- he made no effort to utilize his vehicle in any form or fashion for cover concealment. Even when you look at the STOPS material that was provided by Mr. Faulkner. Using the vehicle, not exposing yourself. Those things -- the misapplication of -- well, the first one to have their feet on the ground -- that's just a misapplication of what was meant. The meant behind that text and when you look at it nationwide is, when you are dealing with a suspect that you have actually stopped in a high risk stop, you don't want to be trapped inside the vehicle. You want to be outside the vehicle in a covered position behind the door at least giving commands. just getting your feet onto the ground isn't the goal. Cause that means that I can just run out and run in front of a vehicle. That's not what that man -- no one should interpret the safety tactics deployed by law enforcement to be the first one out of the car wins. That's not what was meant by that. So in this particular issue, I don't agree.
 - Q. You have no information to dispute that Mr.

- Rhoades was given commands to exit the vehicle, and according to Forsyth and Love he did not follow those commands?
- A. Correct. But you asked me about the felony stop. They didn't conduct a felony stop. He got out in front of a vehicle, pointed a gun at it, and was calling for stuff. He may have issued commands. He may not. There are statements that indicate that they have that he did issue commands. But they were not conducting a traffic stop. Even a high risk stop, an unknown risk stop, they were not.
- Q. Because of the fact that you said they didn't use the vehicle, they didn't position the vehicle, he got out and placed his self in front of the vehicle, is that why?
- A. They may -- well, if you're going to say, as a professional, that I conducted this kind of stop. Then it falls in line that you've monitored safety and security of yourself and your partner to ensure the high probability of your surviving an event. Not exposing yourself and then claiming this was that kind of stop. So I draw distinction between the two it's not the same. Which is why he exposed himself. He had bad tactics and he made decisions that directly contributed to this event.
 - Q. In your opinion?

- A. Of course. I bet ya as a national look you'll find that.
 - Q. Have you done any national look?
- A. I've looked at the materials and every guidance from every -- I'm still waiting on West Virginia. Maybe West Virginia tells people, jump out and stand there. But according to the West Virginia Sergeant, according to the officer that went to after -- when he was deposed, when he finally went to the academy none of that is even recommended by West Virginia. So once I have the materials specific to this matter from West Virginia I can articulate what he was trained in. But based on the information in this case, he violated every safety standard known to law enforcement when it comes to conducting a stop on somebody who is expected to be a high risk known felon that's wanted for attempted murder of a police officer.
- Q. And so you assume when he said he was -- that he had that information, you believe him when he said he knew that. But you don't believe him when says other things; is that right?
- A. I didn't say I believe him when he said that and when he said other things. I look at the case information. And based on fluctuations in statements, based on changing in statements, I take it at face value

and give it the consideration it's due.

- Q. We talked a little bit -- well, let me ask this. With regard to Opinion number 2 you talked about trying to find the full text of the STOPS that Mr. Faulkner referenced and you've not been able to locate it; is that right? Or find it so it's available to you?
 - A. That is correct.
- Q. There's no other reference material referred to for Opinion number 2 and the basis for it. Is that one of those things that we talked about early on, that you refer to things to formulate this opinion you just didn't include reference to it in this report?
- A. I didn't include it. It's my background training and experience teaching these things to law enforcement across this -- I mean, I've taught everybody from California to Florida. And conducting traffic stops, high risk encounters, dynamic encounters and this information comes from all of that experience. And I didn't print out one of the hundreds, if not thousands, of articles for law enforcement that's been presented and I would prefer to use the information directly from the West Virginia State Police because I have no doubt that the information I'm relying on through my training experience, my certifications, that this is accurate and is in compliance even with what West Virginia does.

- Q. My question was not what you relied upon based on your training, education experience my question was, was there a specific reference material that you referred to or relied upon to formulate the basis of Opinion number 2?
 - A. I guess I have to go back --
- Q. Like a particular manual or something like that, that you pulled out --
- A. I relied on my background as an instructor, going through as a state certified instructor and tactics and teaching at the academy and teaching the force considerations and patrol procedures and things like that. So I would have to -- I know it's in a book. But I did not cite a book in this.
- Q. Did you refer to a book for a specific purpose of formulating this opinion, is my question. Not did you read it in a book at some point in time during the years of training that you provided. My question is did you refer to any book before you prepared this opinion?
- A. I have referenced material. To be honest with you I cannot recall. I drew this out of background training in experience that comes from the manuals that are cited. I didn't cite the manual or book or articles because it's -- outside of academy training, which I've requested the training documentation not only from the

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

sheriff's office but also from the state. And no training documentation has been provided. Absent that you have to go through national standards of things that are accepted across the country. And nobody has created a manual that's just specifically traffic stops across the country so you have to derive your information from what you've done, the courses that you take, the certifications you That is where I derived this information from. Ι would really love the opportunity to review the material requested from both the sheriff's office about how they teach their people to do it. As well as the standards for the state of West Virginia. But as of right now, this opinion is based on my background training and experience, the certifications that I hold the, courses that I have taken and the manuals that came along with those.

- Q. And my question -- and I'm not trying to be difficult, Mr. Root. And you can answer the question however you want. I need an answer to my question, and it's specific. When you sat down to prepare Opinion number 2 did you say, oh, let me look at that manual that I used for this? Let me look at that handbook that I got from this. That's what I'm wanting to know. Did you pull out something to refer to as you're preparing this opinion? That's my question.
 - A. I did not pull out a book on that opinion. No.

- Q. Okay. And then we've kind of touched upon Opinions number 2, 3, excuse me, and number 4 about the training records. And you've kind of provided that and said that you've requested to review and consider training records; right?
 - A. That is correct.
- Q. You've told me, I think, earlier if -- well let me ask this if you believe that this was not a felony traffic stop, why do you want training records with regard to the training for felony traffic stops?
- A. First and foremost is, does the agency provide training to the personnel to help educate them and make them prepared for the job that they have to do. They're saying it's a traffic stop. I don't know of a single agency that would agree. So in an effort to be thorough and to get information to say whether somebody was or was not trained to do it this way, I requested the training documentation.

Absent that, all I got was some generalized -- I got personnel files and generalized training things. None of which addressed traffic stops. None of which addressed the use of force. There is nothing that I was provided to show the agency in any way, as an agency, not outside training resources that may or may not teach things the agency will accept, the agency in any way has provided

- training on the topic or material regarding traffic stops, high risk stops, pursuits. There was nothing. Absent that I have -- if there is no training, knowing that these are high risk environments, this is high risk events and that this is something that not only cost lives but the bean counters know it cost large sums of money to people, you have to train on this. People have to be prepared. That's why I'm requesting the training documentation.
- Q. And again, you don't know what training they did or did not receive at the academy because you don't have those documents; right?
 - A. That is absolutely correct.
- Q. When did you make that request to counsel for the state police documents?
- A. The first request. I'd have to look back in the e-mails. That was a while ago. And then recently as we got through more of the material and everything in recent interviews pointed back to West Virginia, I made the request again saying, can we get it. Cause now it's like the agency's not involved in training. It's all going to go back to West Virginia. Which is just mind boggling. But if that's what it is then obviously we need to know what West Virginia said.
- Q. What have you been told about the status of the request for those documents to the state police?

- A. It's been submitted.
- Q. Do you know when the request was made?
- A. That I don't know. Counsel said it was submitted, it was submitted.
- Q. Is there anything in your review -- well, let me ask this. This is a use of force case; correct?
 - A. Yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. And tell me why your report contains absolutely no discussion whatsoever with regard to the Marion County Sheriff's department's use of force policy?
- A. Well I guess it's primarily because the force policy articulates very clearly what every force policy does and the statements that were made by Deputy Forsyth don't deviate from the policy in anyway.
- Q. So is the reason you did not refer to the use of force policy is because Deputy Forsyth was actually in compliance with that policy on August the 2nd?
- A. No. That should never be interpreted from what I just said. I'm saying his statements were. Absent additional information, one, knowing if he was ever trained on the policy but if -- there is no investigative effort to verify the information to substantiate the statements which goes back to my original opinion. So the policy is articulated like every policy is. If you look at the IACP models and things like that. That reminds me,

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

traffic stops, I looked at IACP's model for conducting traffic stops.

- Q. That's the International Association of --
- A. Chiefs of Police.
- O. Chief of Police.
- A. And I believe that copy is on that disc. Cause what I looked at the was other model things to look at and apparently I failed to include them here, but --
- Q. And I guess what I'm still trying to figure out is, you said that Deputy Forsyth, your opinion is that, his use of force -- use of deadly force was not objectively reasonable; right?
 - A. That is correct.
- Q. And the Marion County Sheriff's Department did in fact have a use of force policy in place. But no where in your report do you discuss when under that policy the use of force -- use of deadly force is or isn't permitted. And no where in your report do you say, oh well, since my opinion is that his use of deadly force was not objectively reasonable, did he violate the Marion County Sheriff's department use of force policy; why not?
 - A. I didn't say he violated the policy.
- Q. Do you believe that he was in compliance with the policy?

- A. If I don't believe that it was objectively reasonable, then it comes down to, was he taught. Did he do what was expected. Was he actually provided with the policy. Did he sign off -- I have no answers to that because none of their personnel information has that. So in looking at it I submitted the opinions based off the information that I have. I have provided my opinions.
- Q. And you see now in Deputy Forsyth's transcript that he was in fact provided the use of force policy and was trained on it; right?
- A. I see that he has said that in his deposition, just like I saw that Deputy Love said he was trained on it and everything else. But it's interesting because even with Deputy Love, for example, because he's the newest hire, he said that as part of the FTO (Phonetic) program and there was a packet and things he had to sign. Haven't seen those either. Which would substantiate education. But none of that has been provided.
- Q. You have had the opportunity to review -initially you had reviewed Mr. Faulkner's report that was
 from July 1 or somewhere around in there. And I know you
 just recently saw his supplemental report. What, with
 regard to the initial report, what specific criticism or
 criticisms do you have of the opinion set forth by
 Mr. Faulkner in his initial report?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

A. I just want to remind myself what his opinions were so I can speak to them directly.

His first Opinion is, "Deputy Forsyth did his duty and placed himself in harms way when he responded to a high risk pursuit of a dangerous felon."

The articulation that he had, felon, warrants. I have no disagreement with that. The primary thing is just, and most of the things that come with it, are his application of perception or perspective. But the fact that he's showing that it was a high risk stop not a high risk traffic stop, or it was a -- no, I'm sorry. It was a stop of a high risk felon. Not a high risk stop. That's -- I don't agree with that. Because that's just somebody splitting hairs to try to separate reality from a perspective. You know, as far as when he cites a study, I have zero issue. I really appreciated him citing all the For Science stuff. Even though he doesn't necessarily apply it in its totality to everybody, he applies it in pieces that benefit the narrative that he's put forth.

- Q. Other than your attempt to locate the full text of the STOPS training did you review any on the other material that he cited, reference material in either one of his reports?
- A. Everything that I could get my hands on.

 Luckily, for example, he cited that he provided the

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

studies for the casing ejecting thing. He did not. He cited them. But he didn't provide either of them. But they are available somewhere on the internet. When you find them on the internet you can't actually get a downloadable thing. It's very difficult to get that. So I provided a copy of the actual cite that was done and published.

- Q. That's the one on the flash drive?
- A. That's on there also. Yes, ma'am.

And when he spoke about the eye and it's ability, he said two degrees. We were trained it's up to a maximum of three degrees of focus that everything else peripheral. He applied that to how Deputy Forsyth wasn't aware of what was going on around him. Which is absolutely correct. But he failed to take into consideration how that would also effect and impact Deputy Love and how that transition, the fact that -- I believe it was you that pointed out in deposition how high the vehicle was. the fact that when Deputy Love was transitioning forward, moving forward and trying to look over in the direction of the jeep and he only caught the rear end of it, that his perception was the jeep was moving. But it's also possible, based on his field of focus, the movement and everything going on around him, the vehicle that he is trying up with moving could have looked like the jeep was

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- moving. It's kind of like when you are sitting at a traffic light and a car next to you suddenly starts to roll back. People will push harder on the break thinking they are moving. They are not moving. Something else is. So I am a firm believer that when I apply research and information, I apply it to everybody in the equation. I don't just apply it to a piece.
- Q. You believe Mr. Faulkner only applied it to a piece?
- I believe that Mr. Faulkner looked at an Α. No. event from the perspective that he wanted to see it from, which was, Deputy Forsyth. And then he applied pieces -he took out -- I mean, it sounds great. You know, you cite -- you pull the studies. But let's talk about the studies in their entirety. The fact that, when he cites in his report that, you know, the casings won't mean anything. Well, the reality is, the casings alone don't mean anything. But the casings have value. investigative value in the casings. But you would need to know more information. So when he cited that, you know, his position, his hands position and all, he started articulating the things that are in the study that -going to actually forming the study's outcome. complete ignoring of the fact that none of that information was even sought during the investigation.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. One of the things that you just said was, when I asked you, you said he wanted to look at the information from the perspective of Deputy Forsyth. Isn't that the way you are supposed to do it under Graham v. Connor and Tennessee v. Garner?
- But you -- if you are going to site other Α. Yes. people's information as being why that information is accurate, you still have to look at it from their perspective as well. You have to look at it from the perspective of the person who is being shot. What do you How do you get in their -- we can't get know about them. inside his head. He's dead. There is no way to get information. But we can get information from Deputy Forsyth and from Deputy Love. They were there. are going to apply studies, we apply them to everybody equally to see how that impacts the information that's being provided to us in an event.
- Q. Your testimony is, he only applied the studies to Deputy Forsyth?
- A. I am saying that the information he provided in his report cites the study accurately, but it doesn't appear to apply the same information across the board. When you are looking at a use of force event -- let me rephrase that. When I look at a use of force event, I look at it -- I have a problem with the fact that the jeep

doesn't appear to have moved. According to statements				
from Deputy Love, according to its position and what we				
see as far as ground disturbance and everything else. But				
then I have a Deputy that is saying, I saw the vehicle				
but I only saw half of the vehicle and it was moving. Is				
it possible he saw that. Well, it's possible. But it's				
also possible, given his transitions and movements that it				
appeared to be moving because of his field of focus and				
what was going on next to him. That's a possibility. So				
then you look at the physical so it's a matter of				
taking these studies and applying them in a way that, if				
there is a 50/50 nobody knows for sure what's going on,				
credit will always go to law enforcement. Because it's				
certain. It's tense. A rapidly evolving events. But				
when it comes to looking at the studies, it's also				
applying it to everybody across the board and using them				
in that way. The case study that he did on the casings.				
It's not inaccurate, but there is more to it. There is				
more information. And that goes to what I was saying is,				
you have an individual that is saying the casings won't				
mean anything. You're right. Since you never concerned				
yourself with any of the information that should have been				
inquired about the shooting in and of itself, these do not				
inquired about the shooting in and of itself, these do not				
mean anything by themselves. He is a 100 percent right on				

articulate and he cited studies, you know. And all I'm doing is going in and saying okay, yep, based on that study. But however, there is more to it than just that.

- Q. You cited absolutely study in your report; right?
- A. It's an error that I made. Yes, ma'am. But not one that I can't produce.

Oh, you wanted to go back to his Opinions.

O. Yeah.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

A. I'm sorry, I told you, very long winded.

(Witness reading Opinions softly to himself)

Second Opinion, "David Forsyth's response placing members of the general public at risk of serious bodily harm or death. After attempting to run over a deputy he complied with guidelines and national law enforcement practices."

That's ignoring the variable that it requires the pursuit. And law enforcement is in pursuit and he drives bad. Again, when I got this, the reason I didn't do a supplemental report to it was, it was just -- these are his opinions.

"Deputy Forsyth's response was in compliance with his training and his department policy." I dont' know how he got that one. Unless somehow he ws provided with training documentation I never received. How did you get that he's

```
1
     in compliance with his training. I do have an issue with
 2
            Because -- you're telling me, okay, department
 3
     policy and training -- I don't even know if he was trained
 4
     on the policy. I haven't seen any training to show that
 5
     he was even taught this. And did you get the West
 6
     Virginia State Police, cause I haven't gotten that yet.
 7
     So that opinion I -- I -- I take odd with.
 8
             (Witness reading opinions softly to himself)
 9
        The first aide things and after that -- no issue with
10
     that at all.
11
        "The investigation of this incident by the Marion
12
     County Sheriff's Department followed national law
13
     enforcement guidelines and practices." Well, and it's on
14
     there too. I've included it. It's reference material,
15
     but it's not in my report but you will see that IACP puts
16
     out a procedure for leadership on how to conduct
17
     investigations. How incisive there is specific
     information -- I'm sorry, specific training an
18
19
     investigator should have. It is a good idea to have an
20
     experienced homicide investigator and a team. But there
21
     is IACP's rules, there is IACP's policy on conducting
22
     force investigations. And I have provided all of that.
23
               What page are you referring to of his report
          0.
24
     there?
25
          Α.
               Oh, what page?
```

Q. Yeah. What page.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. Let me find the --
- Q. The one where you are talking about the Marion County Sheriff's Department conducting investigations. The reason that I'm asking that is, my understanding is, the Marion County Sheriff's Department did not conduct an investigation. They referred it to an outside agency for an investigation.
- A. "The investigation of this incident by the Marion County Sheriff's Department followed national law enforcement --
- Q. Are you aware of any investigation in any of the materials you've received by the Marion County Sheriff's Department?
- A. Sadly, no. Not even an internal. For either shooting.
- Q. So are you aware -- did you review the entirety of Mr. Faulkner's report where he is talking about, it was appropriate for the Sheriff's Department to refer to the State Police for investigation?
- A. Yes. But if you are going to say their investigation was -- I don't want to misquote him now.

 That's the wrong one. "The investigation of this incident by the Marion County Sheriff's Department followed national standard." So if all you are going to say is

- referring it out is consistent with standards, I have zero issue with that.
 - Q. Okay.
 - A. Zero issue with that.
 - Q. Okay.

2

3

4

5

21

24

- 6 It is always best, and my recommendation to Α. 7 anybody I have ever taught when it comes to force 8 investigations, another agency should conduct the 9 investigation. For transparency. Hopefully, to reduce 10 the possibility of good 'ol boy networks. For lack of --11 I don't know the politically correct way to put that. 12 that would be -- so that's the other thing, is they didn't 13 do an investigation. They didn't do an internal that I'm 14 aware of. Never seen anything on it. For either -- as a 15 matter of fact, the shooting incident that led to the 16 attempted murder charge, there is no use of force report. 17 There is no documentation of a -- now I did learn in the 18 most recent Deputy Love deposition that he filled out 19 paperwork. Okay. I have not seen any of that. That was 20 the first report.
 - Q. Okay.
- A. Well, sorry. These are a lot of studies. Let me jump past that.
 - His second report's opinions -- his first opinion on the second report I don't have any --

O. What was that?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

A. That was the one about Corporal McDougal did not make an appropriate statement to -- that had nothing to do with force. Maybe he was retained for other things. I don't know.

"The additional .40 caliber spent casings were located at the scene. Mr. Rhoades was shot. No additional information. And do not in any way alter the conclusion of the police investigation." I think we've covered that. I dont' have to redo that one.

His third one, "Sending Deputy Forsyth, Deputy Love to the hospital for evaluation after the shooting and not immediately interviewing the deputies is consistent with best practices." Zero issue with that at all.

He cited the wrong pages in his report. "There is nothing unusual or suspect about Deputy Forsyth and Deputy Love recollection not being identical." The only thing that I have, even on his first report and his second one, I am not seeking identical statements. I know he stated in here that I was critical of the deviation -- I expect deviations. It's deviations that are not supported by physical evidence. The deviations from each other's statements and then those deviate from physical evidence. That I have an issue with. The fact that two people have different perspectives and have different observations, I

don't have an issue with that at all. It's the totality of everything.

And that was his last -- oh, and then I starred his hypothetical. It wasn't listed as a hypothetical. But he presented one in his report.

- Q. Why did you star that?
- A. Because I think it's ridiculous. I think that somebody -- let me rephrase that. I think that it's something where you're not taking into consideration how an event actually happens. But when you look at it in little pictures, well, I can imagine that he was in the middle of shifting gears and the shooting took place right at this -- just happened to be right at that second, so he fell off and the vehicle automatically stopped. It was accelerating. There was no break application. What was the catalyst for it going from moving rapidly to suddenly stopping. We are going to say, because it was out of gear at the time of the shooting.

Plus, it doesn't take into consideration with, what was the actual damage done to Mr. Rhoades by the bullet that caused a half inch laceration to his spinal cord at C1.

Not to mention fracturing the spinal -- fracturing C1 and also causing trauma to under lobe of the brain. Was he conscious. Was he already dead. That's medical -- that's outside -- but as an investigator and as a force person

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

who looks at it, those are things that we are taught, you have to -- when you look at an event, you have to look at all of these pieces. So that's why I had starred that. I just -- I think it's reaching to say that he was in the middle of shifting gears that -- in 20 feet he got it up so fast that he was able to go into second gear. And there's not significant ground disturbance that would be supportive of it.

I know that you mentioned the picture, and I will be looking for that.

- Q. Do you believe that in order to be able to shift from first to second gear you have to be going 20 miles an hour?
- A. No. But you do have to have your engine to a specific RPM and movement. Otherwise when you drop into second, if you are not moving fast enough and all you have is RPMs, you will stall out.
 - Q. I have a standard, so I know.
 - A. Okay. So you know first hand.
 - Q. I know how to drive one.
- A. Yeah. Okay. So to look at it -- you know, again, so you bring a perspective cause you have an experience in a standard transmission. Okay, then I have -- I mean, I wanted to drive in a semi, that's when I was a little kid, my first driving lesson was in, literally a

- tractor trailer without the trailer. So my experience with standard transmissions -- my whole life. When you read something like that -- I starred it just because it didn't make sense.
- Q. But it is something that is a possibility that could have occurred.
- A. It is somebody who is identifying a possibility. Ignoring physical evidence, ignoring everything else, but raising a possibility that this could have been done. I can raise a lot of possibilities. But I should hope that the possibilities are supported by other evidence or testimony.
- Q. And the physical evidence you are saying was ignored was this ground disturbance that -- the lack of ground disturbance you say you didn't see?
- A. The vehicle location. The deviation -everything that I've discussed here with you today. Not
 just lack of ground disturbance, but distance. You know,
 looking at how far the vehicle could have traveled. Well,
 where is it placed. Is it traveling from this point to
 this point -- and people are putting it at very specific
 locations, none of that makes -- they don't match up with
 anything. And I chose not to ignore things that don't
 match up. I want to know why don't they match up.
 - Q. You chose to formulate an opinion that the

police officer who shot the decedent of your client used 1 2 inappropriate and unreasonable force; fair? 3 Α. I don't want to form any opinions. 4 opinions based on the information that is provided to me. 5 0. Nowhere in your report do you discuss any other 6 incidents involving any other officer of the Marion County Sheriff's Department or any other shooting. Did you 7 8 review any of those materials? 9 I saw materials for the 25th incident, but Α. 10 I'm --11 Not involving Mr. Rhoades. 0. Involving 12 individuals other than Mr. Rhoades. 13 Α. Oh, no. 14 You have not formulated any opinions and would 0. 15 not intend to give any about any other incidents involving 16 the Sheriff's Department? 17 Α. I don't know of any other incidents involving 18 the Sheriff's Office outside of what was in this case. 19 Okay. Did you -- you said you reviewed the 0. 20 Complaint; right? 21 Α. Yes. 22 Did you see in the Complaint that there are 0. 23 references to other individuals being shot by members, 24 allegedly members of the Sheriff's Department? 25 Α. I read that in the Complaint. I am looking at

this force event.

- Q. Okay. So you, if this case proceeds to trial, you will not be giving any opinions on any conduct of the Sheriff's Department in relation to those other incidents?
- A. No, ma'am. I have not seen a stitch of information on any of those things. Other -- well, let me correct myself. Other than the original Complaint, I have not been asked to look at anything nor have I considered anything in any other matter.
- Q. Subject, obviously, to if you issue any supplemental report, I reserve the right to request to depose you further only with regard to any supplemental opinions. And I do also want to make arrangements to get a copy of what is -- to make it easy, I just want to copy what is in your binder that is colored so I have what you've highlighted and what you've starred. Whether it's in the deposition transcripts or Mr. Faulkner's report. So I am not sure how we -- if there is like a copy place that is close to you that you can take it and get it copied and the, you know, send me the bill or if I -- I don't know, but I would like --
- A. I live in Mountain City. I will try to find something, I mean, there's got to be a Kinko's somewhere -- Johnson City.
 - Q. Well, that's one of the reasons I want the file.

```
And I appreciate you putting it on the flash drive.
 1
                                                             But
 2
     me looking at the deposition transcript without your
 3
     highlighting doesn't tell me what you may have found
 4
     pertinent or important as you were reviewing it.
 5
          Α.
               Sure.
 6
          Q.
               So that's why I want the -- the highlighting
 7
     documents.
 8
               No problem.
          Α.
 9
               And to the extent that you have -- that early in
          0.
10
     our discussion where you talked about any materials that
11
     you referred to specifically as you were preparing your
12
     report that are not on the flash drive, I would like
13
     copies of those as well.
14
          Α.
               Yes ma'am.
15
                    MR. EDWARDS:
                                   Done?
16
                    MRS. DURST:
                                  Yep.
17
                    MR. EDWARDS: We will read.
18
                      (Off the record) (3:46 p.m.)
19
                       (Read and sign requested)
20
                         (DEPOSITION CONCLUDED)
21
22
23
24
25
```

1			
2	CERTIFICATE		
3	STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA		
4	COUNTY OF WATAUGA		
5			
6	I, Lisa Shepherd-Hollar, a Notary Public in and		
7	for the State of North Carolina, do hereby certify the		
8	testimony of Dennis Anthony Root in the above mentioned		
9	matter was reported by me and reduced to typewriting under		
10	my direction; that the foregoing is a true and correct		
11	transcript of the said testimony to the best of my ability		
12	and understanding.		
13	I further certify that I am neither attorney or		
14	counsel for, nor related to or employed by, any attorney		
15	or counsel employed by the parties hereto or financially		
16	interested in the action.		
17	IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereto set my hand,		
18	this the 30th day of September 30, 2019		
19	1:00 C Hallon		
20	Lisa S. Hollar		
21	Notary: 201532000037		
22			
23			
24			
25			

	1999 137:22	34 124:13
Exhibits	19th 59:2	35 124:14,15
Exhibit 1 3:5 9:17	1st 121:10,12	36 124:14
Exhibit 2 3:5 120:1,12 147:16		37 124:15
	2	
\$	2 120:1,12 123:13 147:16 194:8,	4
\$1,000 84:13,22 147:12	13,20,22 251:16,21 255:3,9 256:5 257:20 258:2	4 258:2
\$12,000 147:14	20 45:24 85:8 101:12 274:5,12	40 23:8 85:14,20 272:6
\$250 83:19 84:1,2,8	20/20 156:11,17 249:20	4th 151:1 214:24
1	2000 93:13 94:10 103:11	5
	2006 247:24	
1 9:17 262:21	2008 94:10 103:11	5 100:11 101:18
1.5 173:14	2011 19:13 33:7,19 42:11 95:3	50/50 267:12
10 23:11 121:18 135:5 183:13	2012 12:3,6 18:9 19:12,14	55/54 85:22
203:22 205:15	2013 12:2	6
100 267:24	2014 16:25 17:1	
101 101:15	2015 26:20 43:5,18 123:5,7	6 51:8 100:8
11 198:19 200:18 211:21 216:18	2016 56:7 64:25 65:1	60 85:20
115 212:13 213:10,11	2017 26:20 153:3 239:9 243:3	6th 8:18 9:6
116 212:13 213:10,11	2018 10:6 16:4,6 17:1 45:11 56:3	
11th 8:17 65:15	114:16	7
12 23:10,16,18,19 205:10 216:19 221:7 225:8	2019 8:18 17:5,6 68:12 120:22 121:10,12 123:8 126:25 129:7,21	7 203:12,13
13 54:21 61:5 114:16 175:9	130:1 142:21	7/25/17 124:15
225:17,18 230:24 232:2,6 233:18	24/7 154:16	791 125:24 126:1,5,8
13,000 147:8	25 85:8	8
13th 114:22 115:2,7	25th 153:3 157:13 159:1 214:5,25 238:4,10 239:9 243:3 276:9	
14 54:8 58:7 64:24 130:18 225:17 236:11 238:13 239:21	27 46:2,3 69:10	8 152:21 203:12,13
15 33:12 64:10 123:5 175:9 203:22 205:15 240:3	28 130:17	89 22:17
203:22 205:15 240:3 15th 126:24 128:13 129:7,21	2nd 191:24 238:5 249:1,12,23 250:6 260:17	9
130:1 142:21		9 137:19
16 43:18 246:5,15	3	9/11 101:25 102:1
17 58:7 120:22 246:15	3 123:13 124:12 130:17 258:2	91 22:17,18 24:10
18 55:24,25 56:2 19 9:6 11:6 100:4	30 23:8 175:9 244:3	92 22:18,21 24:24
	32 125:23	93 22:21 24:24 25:6
1986 106:8	33 124:13	96 132:22

Index: \$1,000..96

97 132:22

Α

a.m. 81:6,7

ability 58:20 78:8 79:25 109:25 111:5 112:4 125:25 151:9,12,17 172:21,24 223:6,7 264:10

Abraham 65:21

absence 49:5

absent 179:14 226:23 227:4 249:8 257:2 258:19 259:2 260:19

absolutely 81:5 122:21,25 136:16 160:18 168:19 178:10 187:13 190:25 192:11 193:12 210:10 213:7,19 236:10 240:2 249:16 259:12 260:8 264:14

academic 245:20

academies 21:22,24 22:3 103:17,19

academy 21:4,10,11,13,14,16,21 22:2,6 94:2,12,19,21 103:5 104:1, 5,19,20,24 137:2,12 140:10,14,25 141:1,3,7,24 142:11 169:7 254:9 256:11,24 259:10

accelerate 175:11

accelerated 232:24,25

accelerating 188:25 214:6,15 234:4 273:15

acceleration 213:2 233:2,8

accelerator 175:25 233:7

accept 101:14,17 228:11 258:25

accepted 246:17 257:3

accepting 133:19

access 137:2 194:4,11,14,17,24 195:1,4,6,9,12,13,18 197:10 198:15 202:23

accident 95:24 176:12,14

accommodate 5:18

account 88:1,2 174:17

accounting 175:17,18

accredited 48:10 101:3

accrediting 99:16

accuracy 219:24

accurate 177:24 190:4 255:24 266:8

accurately 266:21

achieve 173:8

acknowledged 202:21

acquired 99:13 211:5 219:22

acquitted 57:24

act 25:17

acted 37:25

action 48:8,12 167:19 168:7,16 170:3,5 171:24

actions 29:20 80:15 117:17,21 150:14 163:12,15 222:16 240:22 241:16 242:8 243:16

active 23:6,14,16 25:5 63:10 69:22 70:3 97:10,17 98:16,18 102:7,24 108:21 159:21 209:21 236:6

actively 108:3 196:22 197:6 200:7

activities 29:20 78:16

activity 23:25

actual 36:18 79:17 86:2 123:20 124:17 145:7 163:13 170:16 200:5 203:7 251:16 264:6 273:20

acuity 219:21

Adam 267:25

add 132:4 133:4 156:2 209:1

added 9:1 42:21 121:2 130:25

adding 85:16 174:14 180:1

addition 8:24 20:8,11 93:25 126:23 132:2,3 133:24 147:13

additional 9:24 42:22 131:17 132:2,4 133:4,25 134:3,9,11 141:5 147:3,4 148:6 220:7 239:23 249:4,10 260:20 272:6,7

address 113:5 209:9

addressed 83:13 258:21

adequate 141:18 144:13,16

adjust 28:8 122:10

adjustment 102:2 119:11

administer 87:12

administration 23:20 25:10,19 28:19 94:22 103:15 136:6

Index: 97..agree

administrator 94:22 104:15,19

admitted 149:14

adult 22:14

advantage 13:6 16:16,18,21 104:8 106:25 217:15,16

advantages 218:23

adversarial 28:17

advertise 58:13 86:17

advertised 86:20

advertising 86:17 87:4

advice 87:24

affairs 27:4 33:22 39:16 43:16

affect 12:17 **afford** 44:17 **afraid** 166:15

agencies 13:23 31:3 33:20 36:4 41:15,17,18 43:11 93:6 139:15

agency 10:18 13:24 14:6,13 19:2 20:12 21:20 23:10 25:12,15,18 26:2 27:18,22 28:11 29:2,3 30:4 31:5 36:11 37:9 38:19,24 40:11 41:16 42:2,18 43:15 46:16,19 48:9,10 53:8 61:20,23 62:7 68:16, 18 79:4 101:21 102:5 141:4,6 142:1 148:14 247:21 258:11,15, 23,25 270:7 271:8

agency's 259:20

aggravated 66:7

aggression 244:7

aggressive 189:1 197:19 211:23 212:12,14,23 213:17 214:2,10,11, 13 215:10,15,18,20,21 216:1,4,6 233:13

aggressively 215:5,8

agree 73:22 123:1 153:2,9 155:15 157:6 160:13,19,22 161:3, 12,18,24 162:10 163:20 164:10

165:17 166:11 167:3 168:6 169:11 173:22 177:2 178:6 179:3, 21 181:20 191:1,9 192:3 199:24 201:7 215:4,7,20 223:2 228:17 230:19 235:7 238:2 242:14 246:24 247:3 248:25 249:3,12,17, 22 250:5 251:24 252:24 258:15 263:13

agreed 31:11 116:23 195:22 201:23 222:20,24

agreement 15:1 79:17 114:19, 22,24 115:2,9 116:5,7,9,14,20 117:13

Agriculture 19:3

ahead 9:8 28:15 119:16,23 120:6

aide 269:9 **Airfare** 84:21 **airport** 84:20

alcohol 140:1

Alert 248:6

alignment 124:16

allegation 34:24,25 104:14

allegations 34:15,22

alleged 34:16 35:14 71:8 108:3 158:5 236:15

allegedly 218:25 238:8 276:24

allowed 80:19 216:12

alluding 249:9

ALM 86:21

alter 142:4 184:9 272:8

amend 121:19

amendment 182:18

amendments 182:24

amount 19:10 28:12 170:19 176:20 211:4 220:5

amounts 147:3

analysis 95:8 109:12 242:22

analyze 205:23

angle 95:11

angled 132:24 224:4,10

angles 144:12 250:17

angry 82:1,6

animal 36:2 38:6 242:10

animals 218:14

answering 5:21 192:4

answers 262:4

ANTHONY 4:2

anymore 87:5 104:14 142:9

Ap 28:4

apologize 103:3 204:23

apparent 224:7

apparently 76:20 91:3 210:13

211:19 261:8

appeal 99:18

appeared 224:13 267:8

appears 149:3 234:10,11,15,18

Apple 113:1,4

applicable 109:17 110:5 151:24

applicants 30:2

application 39:6 59:20 60:15 61:14 71:11 96:14,17,21 97:3 108:5,16 117:15,19,21,23 153:24 156:7 207:8 209:18 229:8 240:8 246:18 263:8 273:15

applications 59:9 88:23

applied 32:11 39:8 59:23 97:4 110:1 264:13 265:8,12 266:18

applies 263:18

apply 29:1 102:23 129:2 152:23 243:18 263:18 265:5,6,7 266:15,

applying 47:18 267:11,16

appreciated 263:16

apprehend 154:19

approach 142:13

approaches 41:16

appropriately 37:25

approval 46:15,18 105:4

approve 63:23

approved 104:18 105:7 245:17

area 139:5,9,16 144:7 194:14,24 195:7 198:25 233:1

Index: agreed..assess

areas 153:14

arena 97:6

Arizona 63:20 70:4,18

armed 36:14,19 58:2 102:19 161:13 162:14,16,21 163:14 173:23 174:8 180:17 181:11,17, 22 182:5 218:12,16,25 242:18

armorer 96:12

army 13:20 106:6,7

arrangements 8:11 277:13

arrest 157:25

arrived 175:15 189:6 233:25

234:6

article 109:4 143:12

articles 107:9 109:10 143:8 144:25 145:2 218:3 248:8 255:20

256:23

articulable 196:17

articulate 41:10 112:5 160:10 207:22 210:5 214:9 229:10

254:12 268:1

articulated 127:23 183:10 213:5 214:6 248:22 260:24

articulates 217:9 260:12

articulating 206:20 210:2 224:13 251:11 265:22

articulation 156:6 214:10 220:25 263:6

Ashley 74:22 75:10 76:15

aspect 47:15 49:15 51:3 64:12, 16 69:9 97:8 113:21

aspects 113:8 163:25

assault 66:8 238:8

assert 209:10

asserted 157:17

asserting 212:21

assertion 154:14 155:6 196:21

197:1 212:24

assess 39:6 144:5,14

assessed 133:18

assessing 109:24 132:6

assessment 163:18

assigned 30:19 31:18 47:20,23

48:21

assist 110:13

assistance 12:25 114:5

Associate 16:17

associates 10:1,3,9,18 11:15,24 12:2 13:1,5 14:21,23 15:2,3,7,11 16:4,20 17:3 65:10 72:23 86:6,23 92:18 113:7,20 114:25

association 8:23 9:2 90:7 95:1 261:3

associations 89:17,21,24

assume 4:22 5:10 57:16 64:12 68:16 115:17 197:17 254:18

assuming 43:20 59:22 77:18 138:22 140:3

assumption 45:11 64:23

attacked 75:4

attempt 146:7 232:13 247:22 263:20

attempted 155:10 158:13 159:10,17,23 160:6 217:10 218:25 236:17 237:8,13 238:9 239:10 254:16 271:16

attempting 268:14

attend 54:2 89:12,25

attendance 53:25 89:12

attended 14:3,10 90:19 92:11 94:18,20,23,24 142:10

attending 49:23 53:18 101:16

attention 105:2 133:20 186:16

attorney 44:9 55:7,8 58:9,19 62:22 65:23,24 70:10 71:2 74:15, 20 75:14 76:16 78:15 81:14,21 82:19 83:6 85:24 86:15 89:11,12 178:12 186:25 192:17 228:20,21

attorney's 89:21

attorneys 54:1 55:3 76:14 79:14 88:10,14,17 89:11,14,19,25 90:6 127:9 152:16

attributed 184:5

audible 216:12

audience 89:14

audio 123:16 124:10,13 148:19,

August 55:24,25 56:2,3 151:1 191:24 214:24 238:5 249:1,12,23 250:6 260:17

authored 106:13,17,18 112:16 121:13 129:6 142:21 143:20 144:22

authority 46:14,23

automatically 173:2 273:14

autopsy 127:1,8,10,14 128:8,10, 15 139:19

average 159:9

aware 35:13,19,22 53:15 60:24 67:21 78:5 79:1,4,8,11,23 81:2 83:7,12 90:5 124:23 140:4 142:14 187:14 223:5 236:20 241:6 245:13 247:18 264:13 270:12,17 271:14

awareness 44:23 165:21

В

back 22:20 23:12,20 24:2,18 28:20 30:8,9,18,23 31:8,10,12,21 32:2,10,25 42:12,14 48:16 52:25 57:2 72:11 81:7 84:15,19 85:18 86:23 97:17 103:21 104:7,8 105:24 111:8 116:24 117:6 119:4, 8 125:11 135:7 136:18 149:18,20 150:2 151:4,13 152:7 158:10,21, 25 170:14 177:3 180:7,20 195:9 207:1 211:12 221:8,22 222:10 223:11,23 231:10,20 246:11 256:6 259:15,18,21 260:23 265:3 268:8

backed 195:11 204:17,25

background 56:13 96:9,24 107:11 109:14,23 110:25 150:3 152:23 160:25 168:2 255:13 256:9.21 257:13

backgrounds 30:1

backing 188:23 232:15,16

bad 28:19 103:21,22 154:6 218:22 253:23 268:19

Index: assessed..begins

ball 179:11

ballistics 95:18

bar 36:14,15,19 89:20 218:11

bare 237:18 barely 88:6

baring 138:19

barricade 218:7

Barry 105:2,14

base 58:20

based 15:12 19:20 21:21 27:19 55:9 57:18 58:16 79:12,23 99:1 107:25 111:23 115:15 122:13,16 125:6 135:11 146:25 156:11 157:12 159:19,20 160:24 163:16 166:1,2,16 167:4,17 168:2 172:25 174:23,24 178:17 181:1,6,8 184:12 185:7,14,18 186:11 187:22 190:1 197:2 206:10,22 207:3 209:18 210:23 219:19 227:2,5,24 228:3,16 229:22 243:25 254:12,24,25 256:1 257:13 262:6 264:23 268:2 276:4

bases 10:23

basic 44:11 71:9 176:20 217:8 229:6 242:25

basically 78:19 81:20 164:15

basis 27:1 42:13,14 76:12 85:10 181:25 184:13 185:3,19,22 188:2 207:7,24 255:9 256:4

basket 101:14

Beach 19:25 20:4,17,21 21:2 22:9,16,20 23:4,5 24:5,9,18,21 25:1,9 26:7,16,17 27:3,6,20 29:14 33:21 36:12 37:9 41:25 42:9,13 43:4,12 48:17,23 49:16 53:6 67:12 187:10,16

bean 259:6

Bearing 141:1

began 21:16 28:1 155:17

begin 132:3 133:5 172:15 211:22

beginning 17:7 19:14 137:23

begins 174:10

begun 225:9

behalf 4:14 15:7 57:12 66:12 67:18 75:10 79:3 126:14

behavior 160:7

behavioral 29:20 149:7

behaviors 127:23 148:13 154:2 160:10 165:15

belief 23:12 227:14

believed 37:24 182:15 183:7 221:19 237:1

believer 265:5

believes 228:8 229:10

belive 226:3

benefit 12:20 148:9 263:19

bet 254:1 **bids** 27:19

big 72:25 81:3 150:5 157:24

232:17

biggest 103:18

bill 277:20

billed 84:5 147:13

billing 84:8

binder 7:17 277:15

bing 205:15

bit 30:6 40:20 56:5,13 84:18 103:4 193:23 255:2

black 138:8

blessed 87:22 151:7 242:6

board 40:5,7,9 99:9,11 100:9 101:1,3,4,6,18 266:22 267:16

boards 99:8

Bob 247:25

bodily 45:23 57:19 155:24 160:15,17 179:1 195:24 196:1 268:13

body 28:7 76:17 99:17 168:17,25 191:11

boggling 259:22

bone 31:20

Bonetti 187:19,20

bonus 86:9

book 137:3 256:13,14,15,17,19,

23 257:25

boot 30:11 31:6

boredom 23:1,2

bothered 224:8

bottom 54:16 183:20 193:20 194:5 216:18 225:8,21 236:13

bouncing 53:10

boy 271:10

brain 92:3 168:25 170:20 273:23

branch 106:5

brand 86:11

Branham 156:24 190:10 191:23 192:25 200:8 204:4 212:7,8 214:24 220:14 224:2 230:20,22 231:3,5 233:12,18,21 234:1,24 236:12,14,20,22,25

Branham's 108:24 199:8 234:9, 20.25

break 5:14,15,17,18,21 48:16 81:4 91:15 92:16 126:3 136:15 246:8 265:3 273:15

breaking 56:24

breaks 49:21

briefly 4:10

bring 5:24 8:14 21:17 243:24

274:22

brings 105:10

broad 96:4

broader 134:2

broken 69:20

brother 12:11,18

brother's 12:23

brought 7:18 35:13 105:1

brutalize 144:3

Bryan 115:14

build 111:11

building 85:15,17 86:12 111:5,

11,12 218:15,18

bullet 95:8,11,13 146:8 174:1,12 176:1 273:20

Index: begun..capacity

bullet alignment 132:7

bunch 104:22

burn 56:23

bushes 224:6

busier 25:5

business 9:16,19,21,25 10:8 12:15 13:5,9,22 14:23 15:21 33:14 58:16 65:8 73:3 87:9,23 88:1 104:12.17 106:25

businesses 104:3

busy 23:6

buyouts 33:11

C

C-A-T 44:21

C1 273:21,22

Cabell 54:13 56:8

cadets 137:13

calculate 95:13

calculating 95:11

calendar 19:12

caliber 177:18 272:6

California 255:16

call 28:6 43:6 58:21 78:12,13

103:5 117:6

called 18:6 39:4 40:9 42:7 44:21 61:1 83:9 87:14 90:18 115:5

153:17 251:4

calling 253:6

calls 23:8,10 87:7

camp 30:11 31:6

Canaan 65:21

cancel 154:10

canted 132:24

capable 95:10

capacity 49:16 72:18 86:18

96:20

capita 23:6

captain 25:14 31:1 41:4

car 34:16 138:14 174:20 175:10 202:9 204:16,25 205:8,18 208:13 214:11 224:4 239:15 252:22 265:2

care 15:21 150:7 189:21

career 23:3 27:24 28:23 32:12 34:25 45:18 93:12 94:24 141:23

careful 141:14

Carl 129:15 130:11 145:20

cars 248:9

case 4:18 7:7,8 9:14 14:19 18:2 20:25 39:3 46:25 50:22 51:20 52:2,9 53:17 54:19 55:1,2,7,8,23 56:6,8,10,14 57:22 58:6,8,18,22 59:6,7,12,13,14,16 60:3,5,7,9,10, 14,24,25 61:4,7,10,11,12 62:17, 21 63:4,6,21 64:3,4,5,7,19,20 65:21 66:15,19 67:5,13,14 68:6,7, 11,14,15,22,23 69:6 70:4,5,6,16, 22,24,25 71:10,17,20,21,22,25 72:1,2,4,5,6 73:11 74:4,9,11,23, 25 75:14,18,21 76:19 77:15 78:10,17,20 79:1 80:11 82:2,9,10, 11,12,24 83:10,12,23 84:24 85:25 87:7 88:9 107:3 109:6,11 112:16 113:15 114:15 115:3,15 116:17 117:1,4 122:4,24 123:20 127:11 134:17 143:20 144:19 145:15,18 146:14,21 147:17,21 148:17,22 152:23 154:11 155:16 158:7 162:18,24 174:11,21 178:14,16 180:21 182:16,20 184:7 185:19 186:3,10 187:8,10,15,18,24 190:9,15 200:21 208:10 210:23 213:22 214:22 222:11 227:13,15, 21 228:16,20 230:1,4 235:8 239:21 241:14,21 244:17,20 254:13,23 260:6 267:17 276:18 277:2

cases 38:8 51:22,24 52:7,8,11, 14,17,21,22 54:5,7,24 55:6,17,22 56:5 58:9 60:20 62:11,18 63:7,8, 10,18 64:12 68:22,24 69:22 73:3 74:13 77:19,20 78:5 79:5,24 83:2 84:4 95:5 110:7 113:5 115:16,18, 21 117:7 122:18 183:11 186:5,9 192:19

casing 132:16,19 264:1

casings 130:25 131:2,6,9,15,22, 25 132:2,3,4,12,22,25 133:1,4,10, 12,16,22,25 134:3,10,11 146:6 265:16,17,18,19 267:17,20 272:6

CAT 44:21

catalyst 154:1 175:2,4 197:15 205:24 209:17 273:16

catch 251:14

category 52:21

caught 220:1 264:21

caused 130:1 157:16 171:6 176:1 273:21

causing 46:7 273:23

caveat 31:11 179:17

cease 10:5,14 16:4 93:24

ceased 16:17

ceases 189:18

center 30:10,20,25 31:19 45:1,2 47:20 50:15

certificate 97:18

certification 42:19,23 43:3,5 96:25 97:15 98:24 99:2 109:14,22

certifications 96:12,13 97:10, 11,12 98:13,23 100:9 101:6,10,18 102:22 111:1 243:22 255:24 257:7,14

certified 31:7 42:16,20,21 43:1 46:2 97:14 99:9,10,11 101:1,4 109:12 256:10

cetera 6:11 63:3 242:19

CEUS 101:12,17

chain 48:1

challenge 79:13,18,20,21

challenged 78:18 79:25

challenges 43:10

challenging 78:8

chambers 44:24

chance 136:15

change 25:19 29:11 130:1,3 141:11,12,15 142:16 177:15 183:24,25 184:1 202:18 226:14

changed 67:24 131:4 138:11 142:19 149:21 159:20

Index: capita..civil

changing 254:25

channels 247:7

characters 88:6

charge 49:10 66:8 238:9 271:16

charged 66:5,7,10,23 75:3

238:12

charges 57:24 249:1,14

chase 153:4,10 214:25 237:9 249:5

243.3

chasing 155:6

check 86:2

checked 186:18 222:7

checklist 214:3,4,14 215:1

chief 25:7,8,9 46:20 47:4 95:1

261:5

Chiefs 261:4

children 44:4,16,20 56:20

choice 22:7 153:19 218:17,20,21

choices 170:21

choose 103:17

chose 217:11 228:14 275:23,25

church 44:25

circuit 54:13 56:7 59:3 61:6 68:21

circuits 89:21

circumstance 80:7

circumstances 39:11 108:6,7

111:22 164:8

cite 109:1 110:7 111:16 142:25 143:11 256:14,23 264:6 265:14

cited 183:4 256:23 263:22,25 264:2 265:20 268:1,4 272:15

cites 263:15 265:15 266:21

citing 263:16

citizens 153:12,23 245:24

city 10:8 23:4 54:17,18 59:12 60:9,11 277:22,24

civil 34:6 35:4 51:21,24 52:2,7,8,

17 53:16 55:1 62:21 64:19 67:13 68:6,14,22,24 70:16,18,24,25 71:20,21,22 72:1,2,4 77:9,15 79:1,24 82:9,10

civilian 47:22 192:19

civilians 244:5

claim 35:13,15 62:13 81:23 202:2 205:3 229:2

claimed 221:16 229:1

claiming 253:21

claims 235:9

clarification 5:9 200:1 206:19 213:17

clarify 212:6

class 14:6 90:9 91:21 149:16

classes 14:5 17:24 25:14 44:10 90:12,13,14

classic 250:13

classify 187:4

clear 14:8 45:15 46:7 53:5 114:23 117:10 123:15 130:5 200:8 204:14 240:7 251:11

cleared 34:14 121:17 192:14

clearest 35:18 clearing 198:5

clerk 21:19 149:13,15

client 60:16 78:23 126:14 208:23 276:1

clock 28:7,8

close 16:21 43:5,7 57:5 223:20 277:19

closed 10:6 14:23 16:18 98:4 113:6

closer 162:10 166:4

clutch 175:24 176:2

coach 48:3

coast 91:2

Cobb 54:21 55:24 61:6,12

Cobb's 75:21 codes 69:20

coefficient 175:18 184:21

coherent 5:5

collected 170:20

college 92:19,20,22,24,25 93:1, 17,19,21 94:8,11,12,14 104:11,24

colonel 39:25 41:4

colonel's 41:13

color 8:6 138:6,11,12,14

colored 277:15

combination 77:10 131:11

comfortable 97:5 100:18

command 39:22 40:17 41:3,10 48:2,13 235:9

commander 47:21

commands 173:23,24 174:9,10 235:12,19,24 236:2,8 252:1,17 253:1,3,7,9

commercial 44:12 176:18

committed 236:9 249:3,10,25 250:8

common 186:2,6

communicated 118:5

communication 165:8,10

community 44:23 92:19,22,24 93:2 219:6

company 9:14 11:2,16,20 12:12, 13 13:7 18:5 44:13 104:21 114:1

comparable 21:1

comparing 185:12 218:14

comparisons 41:20

compensated 15:4,8,10,19 18:23 73:8 83:19 187:2

compensation 15:6 17:1,3

complaint 34:4,5,13 123:20,21, 23 237:25 276:20,22,25 277:7

complaints 154:6

complete 119:21 121:4 135:24 193:10 265:24

completely 19:19 44:15 82:4

compliance 255:25 260:17 261:24 268:22 269:1

Index: civilian..confirmed

complied 268:15

complimentary 118:13

component 168:15,20,22

comprehend 170:19

comprehensive 163:17

concealed 98:8

concealment 252:7

concept 250:11

concepts 9:22 80:21 87:10

111:1

concern 146:9

concerned 267:21

concerns 221:14

CONCLUDED 278:20

conclusion 161:9 185:23 232:1

272:8

concrete 210:25

condition 28:7 141:16 171:14

172:23

conditioned 171:24 173:5

conditioning 173:8

conducive 141:25

conduct 11:12,15,16 35:15 41:19 137:1 141:21 143:2 148:8 153:22 182:16 183:7 244:22 253:5 269:16 270:6 271:8 277:3

conducted 15:13 16:19 42:4 61:13 89:8 131:6,21 134:5,8 143:9 190:10 226:4,7,17 229:23 244:3,9,25 245:12 247:6 250:18 253:17

conducting 37:14 89:5 132:11 245:3 248:10 250:20 253:9 254:15 255:16 261:1 269:21 270:4

conference 91:19 92:11,12

conferences 89:19 92:14 101:16

confined 144:6

confirmed 120:3 235:11,18

www.NCDepo.com info@NCDepo.com

Depositions, Inc. Serving all of North Carolina

conflating 189:15

conflict 186:15 191:1 194:9 195:3 197:10 199:24 200:15,22 201:1 202:4,8 205:3 206:5 207:15 211:15 213:16 216:19 225:12,13 240:6.12

conflicting 185:20 194:3

conflicts 185:21 186:16 188:3,21 196:9 201:4 205:22,25 206:3,18, 21,22 207:10 208:2,4 209:10 240:5,16,18

confronted 36:16 59:18

confronting 160:5

confuse 172:2

confusing 170:1

connected 42:18

connection 104:23 143:3 179:16

Connor 107:3,4,12 108:5,9,25 109:2 156:10 182:10,23 183:11 243:19 266:4

conscious 273:24

consideration 109:24 110:23 128:19 133:3 149:25 154:18 157:6 164:3 167:13 190:13 222:11 255:1 264:15 273:9.19

considerations 80:20 256:12

considered 10:7 39:12 89:5,6 108:12 111:21 142:23 162:1 169:17 188:12 227:23 242:15 249:13 277:8

consistent 238:4 271:1 272:13

consistently 203:21

consists 7:15

constant 23:17 155:6

constitution 182:18,24

constitutional 182:15,16,21

183:4,6

consult 113:14

consultations 118:2

consulted 81:23

consulting 10:19,22 104:3,5,11

contact 36:24 232:19

contacted 14:18,22 30:12 70:9 71:1 85:24 86:16 114:15 115:3, 11,13,14,24 116:3,4,8,13 117:12 123:19 178:13

contacts 117:10

contained 142:22

contemplating 51:15

content 149:9

contention 31:20

context 64:18 88:22 149:10

continued 10:21 196:10 231:25

continues 142:2 216:19

continuing 100:24 101:9 155:7

194:5 242:8

contract 14:1 49:6

contractor 18:21

contradicted 230:17

contradicts 221:16,18

contrary 81:17 82:4 128:5

contrast 232:5,8

contributed 246:18 253:24

control 31:3 218:20 252:1

conversation 71:15 82:5

conversations 118:2 146:18

coordinate 21:15 105:9

coordinated 21:21 103:14 105:6

coordinating 50:20

copied 277:20

copies 8:10,21 278:13

cops 173:4

copy 6:22 7:23,25 8:2,6 9:9 76:21 119:16,21,24,25 128:14 135:24 261:6 264:6 277:14,18

copying 6:24

cord 273:21

Corey 198:15

corner 206:10

Corporal 272:2

corporation 10:10,11,12 12:7,8,

14 15:4

correct 11:17 12:1 13:3 18:4 21:25 25:22 27:12 32:7,8,12,16, 20 33:5 39:21 45:14 46:6 48:7,22 50:3 51:12,22 52:15,16 54:6 57:11,13,14 59:25 60:4 62:8 64:14,21 70:17 72:16 73:5 75:17 77:18 78:3 80:2 83:21 84:12,14, 19,23 86:7 97:16 100:5 101:7 102:8 115:1 116:15 121:14,15,24, 25 122:7 123:3,18 124:8 139:21, 24 140:17,18,21,22,25 143:1,13 145:3,4,8,20,22 146:13 147:1,10 152:10,11 155:1 158:1 159:18 163:1 174:5,6 176:10,11,25 177:1 178:14,18,23 179:1,2 180:25 183:17,18 187:1,12,13,22 190:10, 21,22 191:16,17 192:15,18 193:11 194:2 198:12,23 199:9 200:4,5 201:18 204:5,8 206:9,11 207:12 208:3 209:12 212:4,5 216:16 217:1 221:12 224:21 225:7 231:21 233:20 234:9 236:24 237:2 239:1 241:13 242:11,12 253:4 255:7 258:6 259:12 260:6 261:13 264:14 271:11 277:7

Index: conflating..country

correction 47:23

corrections 31:7,19,23,24,25 94:13 103:13 244:5 245:24

correctly 42:5 50:2 135:13 139:6 165:1 240:10

correlates 40:15

cost 45:9 86:12 218:4 259:5,6

Council 9:15,22 11:1,12,25 14:20,25 15:19 16:6 17:7 65:11 86:3,10 87:1,10 113:12

counsel 6:2 7:4 8:13 60:7 78:7 79:25 107:10 114:9 118:1 121:10 122:6 126:19 134:23 135:10 137:8,11 140:16 144:21 145:1 146:16 147:3,14 152:14 155:16 199:11 212:10,18 227:20 259:13 260:3

counsel's 121:21,23

count 63:24

counters 259:6

countless 176:16

country 91:6 248:11,24 251:4

257:4.5

County 22:12,15,17 24:12,14 26:24 29:15 30:8,18,22 31:15 33:21,25 34:1 38:25 42:10 43:19, 23 50:8 54:13 56:8 61:7 67:12 68:9 93:8 143:7 153:5,13,16,23 157:18 163:9 177:10 260:9 261:14,21 269:12 270:4,6,10,13, 24 276:6

couple 63:14,19 99:8

courses 101:13 139:25 257:7,14

court 9:10 12:20 54:13 56:8 60:5 61:6 74:3 75:19 76:8,12,20,22 80:4,12,18,25 82:7,20 83:8,9,13 91:24 119:23 120:6 121:10 123:22,24 141:12,15 142:3,7,15, 18 149:14 156:9 251:6

Court's 107:3

courts 77:20

Cousin 149:12

cover 252:7

covered 252:16 272:9

crap 104:22

crash 29:19 34:1

create 45:22 144:14,17 150:16 247:7

created 28:12,21 44:18 143:24 145:6 173:2 257:4

creates 210:7

creating 141:16 151:23 173:12 177:20

credential 42:16 43:17 97:16 98:21 99:6,13 100:17

credentials 97:6 98:15,22

credible 29:8 222:1,2,5,7

credit 267:13

credited 101:17

crime 23:5 44:3,10,12,19 45:3 133:2 158:2 232:5,8 236:4,9

criminal 18:17 21:18 51:22 53:16 54:19 55:6,14,23 61:25 64:20 65:20 66:2,5,12 67:1,13,14,18 68:6,7 70:14,19,21 74:11,13,25 75:10,14 77:10,11,12,14,19 82:11

92:19 94:9,12 101:2 103:6 104:9 227:13 241:8

criteria 42:22 108:11

critical 272:20

critically 133:17 205:23

criticism 122:1 131:19 133:7 189:7 213:20 216:15 221:11 262:23

criticisms 200:3 225:25 227:25 228:23 262:24

... .

criticizes 120:23

critiques 120:23 121:16

critiquing 121:13

Crowder 33:11

cruiser 201:12 202:6 204:11 224:18 225:6 234:10

Crush 199:6

crutch 190:5

cues 149:7

culmination 152:2 166:14

cultivate 170:22

curious 202:20

current 8:16 9:13 23:20 43:9 69:15,21 97:10 99:24

curriculum 103:16

curve 179:6,16

cut 24:3

CV 4:17 8:16 9:1,5,6,8 12:4 16:22 19:16,20 26:14 44:2 47:5,12 51:22 52:3,4,11,14 54:9,22 58:6 61:5 65:18 69:5 93:20 99:8 100:7 102:2 103:3 244:8

D

damage 273:20

damaged 232:22

danger 160:15 195:24 197:12

dangerous 73:24 153:10,18,21 154:10 222:17,22 240:24 263:5

darn 91:12

dash 193:20

dashcam 124:9,11,15 153:4

Index: County..decision

data 142:22

date 12:4 16:23 21:15 43:10 67:8, 24 103:10 114:16 237:10

dates 21:21 65:7

Daubert 74:16,17 75:16,23 76:8, 25 77:1,7,9,17,21,24 78:1,5,7,11, 24 79:5 80:1 227:8

David 240:7 268:12

day 23:19 27:23 47:21 49:21 84:6,16,20 91:21 92:10 154:20 159:3

days 75:22,23 92:15 191:25 193:2 235:18

dead 266:12 273:24

deadly 37:7 45:19,20,22 46:5,9, 10,11 56:9,11,16 59:21 61:8,15, 17,21,22 62:4 64:7,16,17,19 66:1, 14,22,25 68:13,17 69:7 71:12,23 108:8 161:10,13,19 162:2 163:22 168:6,8,9 178:9 180:23 183:16 192:9 217:14 218:5,7 229:8 240:8,13 242:7,16 246:19 261:11, 17,19

deal 141:17 179:18 180:2

dealing 70:5,8 161:12 166:23 218:25 252:14

dealt 37:4 172:1

death 45:23 155:24 160:15,17 179:1 195:25 196:1,7 242:1 268:14

decades 243:13 251:15

decedent 276:1

December 67:9 70:1

decide 42:13 167:24 168:4 227:19

decision 24:1,10,17 28:11 29:3,5 40:3,5,12,25 41:11 48:14 88:20, 21,22,25 96:17 107:12 108:25 142:18 153:25 154:11 156:13 157:11,12 158:9 160:11 167:23 168:20 169:24 171:3,22 172:9,25 180:15 181:19 182:23 196:17 197:4,15 209:19 217:12,25 219:2, 7 221:25 222:25 223:1 235:23

243:1,17,20

decisions 160:7 182:11 183:9 217:20,22 222:16 253:24

decompress 209:2

deem 50:23 deemed 107:16 deeper 108:10

defend 75:5,7 178:18 218:8 228:20

defendant 52:2,22 61:25 64:20 66:2,5,13 67:2,16,19 68:15 75:10 78:17 190:14

defendants 4:12 70:14

defender 30:10,19,24 31:18

defender's 8:25 89:22

defense 18:18 20:13 25:17 89:18,24 101:2

defenses 128:5

defensive 26:8 28:14 29:7 31:2 103:13,23 105:25 178:24

define 215:21,23,24,25

defined 164:15 188:25 215:18

degree 92:18 93:3

degrees 93:16 219:24 264:11,12

Dejesus 65:21 **delayed** 84:16

delete 151:24 152:1,7

demeanor 163:22 242:19

demonstrate 232:21

Dennis 4:2,8 10:1,3,9,18 11:15, 23 12:2 13:1,5 14:21,23 15:2,3,7, 11 16:3,16,19,20 17:3 44:1 65:10 72:22 86:5,23 113:7,20 114:25

department 19:3 20:1,5,14,18, 21 21:3 22:6,10,16,21,24 24:6,10, 13,14,19,22 25:2,6,9,13,15 26:6, 7,15,16,18,24 27:9,18,25 29:1,14, 16 30:22 31:15 33:22 35:14 37:9 41:21,25 50:6,8 59:24 62:23 69:3 71:3 97:18 143:7 153:17 157:18 163:9 245:10 261:14,21 268:23 269:2,12 270:4,6,10,14,19,24 276:7,16,24 277:4

department's 260:10

departure 24:9

depend 191:3,6

depending 21:14 85:23 98:23 108:19 131:15 132:17 177:14 182:9 199:5

depends 47:17 139:16

depiction 58:20

deploy 170:21

deployed 252:21

depo 78:22

depose 277:12

deposed 65:20 129:11 254:8

deposition 6:10 7:18,19 35:11 52:15 53:22 54:17,23 55:16 60:2 62:14 65:4,5,16 68:11 75:13,15 81:11,15 83:2,16 91:22 117:25 118:3,6,8,11,17,18,23 120:1 121:17 127:2,3 128:22 129:12,14 130:5 146:22 147:7,9,12 148:19 150:1 152:17 178:11 199:8 208:17 209:22 210:12 212:9,13, 17,19,20 233:12,14,15 234:21 235:3,4 262:11 264:18 271:18 277:17 278:2,20

depositions 4:19 6:4 55:1,3 67:4 118:6 129:4 130:14 136:4 145:10 149:19.21

depth 82:3

deputies 34:9 50:12 108:4 138:23 139:2,3 157:18 171:15 175:14 230:25 249:5 250:5 272:13

deputy 6:4,10 20:24,25 31:16 32:6 46:23 127:4 129:8 131:23 140:9,20 142:10 151:1 155:10,11, 20 157:20 158:6,8,16 159:4,15, 16,25 182:15 183:7,16 184:16,23 185:24 187:20 188:4,18,22 190:8, 9 191:21 192:23 193:16 194:8,10, 12,22 195:1,8,12 197:11,17,24 199:23 200:23,24 201:1,6,11,19 202:2,4,6,8,10,11,23 203:2,5,15, 21 204:1,9,11,15,20,22,23 205:4, 12,14,17,18 206:5,7,12,13 207:15,19,20 208:8 209:7,23,24 210:12,19 211:21 212:7 213:24 214:23 216:7,11,14 220:12

221:16 222:2,9,15 223:9,10,15 224:1,9,16 225:9,23 226:5,8 227:15 228:25 229:9,11,17,25 231:22 233:11 235:8,11 236:14 238:23 240:5,6,7 241:15,25 243:5,8 244:24 249:5,7,22 251:17 260:13,16 261:10 262:8,12,14 263:3 264:13,16,19 265:12 266:3, 13,14,19 267:2,4 268:14,22 271:18 272:11,16

Index: decisions..develop

derive 257:6

derived 132:12 257:8

describe 202:6,13 205:4,17 206:12

describes 191:2,3 203:16

describing 203:6,15

description 59:15 64:4,5,11 69:5 180:8 200:15 214:2 215:2,10 220:13 229:25

descriptive 251:2

descriptors 214:18

design 44:11

designated 20:7 38:25 41:4 101:13

Designation 101:3

designations 69:19

designed 5:1 89:10

detail 74:8 153:21

details 56:9 59:14 60:13 71:5 74:9,23

detective 47:14 50:18 127:2 149:1 166:22

detention 47:13

determination 39:18,23 40:18, 23 41:9 182:14,19 211:9

determine 38:22 117:17,21 170:16 196:3 221:9 235:22 244:10 245:25

determined 99:12 107:16 228:7

determines 134:11

determining 163:21 164:4 178:8 250:15

develop 23:9 46:17 167:4 170:23

developed 20:15 44:21 53:10 167:1

developing 167:13 190:6

development 53:7,12,13

deviate 260:14 272:23

deviated 203:20

deviation 151:20 272:20 275:16

deviations 272:21,22

diagram 133:3 145:6

dictate 218:21

dictates 218:22

died 247:24

differ 101:13

difference 8:20 161:14 250:22,

differences 8:20 228:22

differently 41:22 76:20 228:19, 21

differs 89:3

difficult 234:16 257:17 264:5

difficulties 28:4

diminished 85:18

diminishing 196:20

direct 4:5 135:1 145:25

direction 8:13 76:6 132:10 173:25 174:11 219:11 264:20

directionality 146:8

directions 220:4 224:23

directly 37:19 184:5 232:13 242:5 246:18 253:24 255:21 263:2

director 27:4 43:16 104:14

disadvantage 222:18

disagree 171:3 172:6,9,11 180:7 226:7 231:12 247:10,13

disagreed 226:17

disagreement 263:7

disc 261:6

discharge 35:24 36:5 38:13

45:17

discharged 36:7 38:4 106:9 155:20 156:21 207:20

discharging 132:21 155:25 225:9

disciplinary 46:22 48:11

discipline 29:20 46:24 47:2,9 48:14

disciplined 24:6 29:16

disclosure 4:18

disconnect 40:21 167:1

discovery 62:25 63:3 126:18 127:10

discrepancies 209:7

discuss 79:19 153:21 192:13 261:16 276:5

discussed 51:4,16 106:14,19 109:2 112:25 113:3 129:23 137:25 167:12,18 188:1 221:6 275:17

discussing 5:2 187:25 189:16

discussion 55:9 82:4 118:9 142:24 183:2,12 211:12 222:15 240:21,23 241:2 243:4 260:9 278:10

disengaged 175:24

dismissed 187:15

disposal 112:1,3

disposition 165:14

disprove 133:21 239:24

dispute 252:25

disputed 199:23

disqualified 74:3

dissuade 46:12 242:7

distance 162:7 165:3 242:17 275:18

distances 109:24

distinction 53:12 59:11 72:13,25 234:12 250:19,25 253:22

distribution 15:9

district 83:9

disturbance 198:20,21 212:2,16 215:11,17 232:7 233:2 267:3

274:7 275:14,15,18

division 21:19

document 6:7 7:3,14 39:24 48:5, 8 49:23 120:23 121:13 131:25 133:2,15 159:2,3 232:3

Index: developed..drivers

documentation 6:25 15:25 116:5 118:21,22 119:4 136:3,8,10 148:3 154:4 159:2 239:21 256:25 257:2 258:18 259:8 268:25 271:17

documented 127:6 131:10 141:6 198:20 212:1,15 225:22 232:20 239:19

documenting 47:25

documents 7:6,9 40:18 107:9 108:1 116:17 122:11,13 123:16 124:6 125:7 126:24 134:17,19 137:12 146:25 148:12 150:21 152:7,14,19 206:17 214:25 259:11,14,25 278:7

dog 97:3

dollar 16:8 147:1

dont' 141:8 268:23 272:10

door 36:15,16,17 56:19,21,23,25 57:3 58:1,4 204:18 252:17

doors 98:4

doorway 181:12

doubt 134:7 213:23 255:22

downloadable 264:5

draft 146:14

drafting 114:6

drag 175:18 184:21

draw 159:7 171:6 253:22

drawing 143:24 171:9

drawings 144:16

drew 256:21

drive 6:20 76:1 126:8 215:4,7,15, 19 264:8 274:20,24 278:1,12

driven 234:21

driver 174:20 175:2 235:12

driver's 201:13 204:18

drivers 97:23

drives 5:25 6:12 126:22 268:18

driving 76:2,5 153:13 154:2,16, 21,23 166:21 197:20 198:1,7 212:12,14,23 216:23,24 233:13 238:6 239:3 274:25

drop 274:15

drove 195:14

drugs 139:25 241:5

due 255:1

dug 19:5

DUI 20:15 34:8 60:11,15

duly 4:3

duplicates 126:2

Durst 4:6,11 81:5,8 92:7,9 120:6, 10,12,14 123:8 136:16,19 167:10, 11 180:19 230:10 237:23 238:1 246:8,12 278:16

DURTS 123:9 230:12

dust 155:12,13

duties 20:7,9,12 21:12 26:8 35:25 47:13,16 73:23 86:24 108:9 142:3 222:21

duty 48:23 69:13 263:3

dying 57:5

dynamic 243:24 255:17

dynamics 174:23 175:17 176:19, 24

Ε

e-mail 68:1 118:5

e-mails 259:16

ear 19:6

earlier 52:25 53:9 81:9 93:11,12 195:23 222:20 258:7

early 33:13 93:13 178:11 227:7 255:10 278:9

earned 17:8 32:3

earning 32:4

easier 22:5 193:13

East 195:16

easy 173:3 277:14

educate 258:12

educated 48:7

educating 227:22

education 49:7 96:9 101:9 102:21 256:2 262:17

educational 42:17 91:8 93:17 99:21 100:24 101:11

educationally 87:24

Edwards 81:4 115:18 123:7 130:4 136:14 167:8 180:18 191:21 221:21 226:10 228:2 230:9 237:24 250:10 278:15,17

effect 114:20 158:22 264:16

effectively 172:1

effort 74:15 200:5 221:9 225:22 232:3 252:6 258:15 260:22

efforts 156:23 239:23

egotistical 91:7

eighth 182:23

eject 132:23

ejecting 264:1

elected 43:22

election 43:20

electrical 89:8

element 156:3 157:14 220:15 224:12

elements 117:4 118:24 220:7,10 242:25

elevated 196:18

eleven 27:21,24

else's 184:10

embarrassment 103:3

emotional 28:3

emotionally 28:2

employed 9:19 36:4

employee 18:20,22

employment 9:13 19:25 20:17

enchilada 152:20

encounter 196:11 221:4

encounters 255:17

end 19:13 81:20 105:22 161:14

Index: drives..entire

225:13 264:21

ended 57:5 155:5,14,17 197:8

ends 151:3 196:24

energy 23:9 90:4

enforcement 13:8,16,18,20,23, 24 14:6,13 19:21,24 20:10,18 23:7 24:2,4 26:25 27:13,16 29:2, 4,17 30:13,19,25 31:10,14,18,24 32:1,5 33:6,10,19,20 35:1,24 36:4,6,11 38:3,18 40:10 41:15 42:14,15,18,22,24 43:10 45:19,25 46:3,13,16,19 47:1,16,23 59:8,13, 19,20 60:12 61:19,20 62:7 64:18 66:2,3,4,14,22,25 68:13,15,18 69:1,4,6,10,13 72:13,18,21,23,24 73:7,23,24 79:4 81:13 90:14,17 93:6 94:1,13,19,25 95:2 97:13,14 103:13 107:1 117:1 136:9 148:9 154:2,9 161:15 162:20 163:12 164:2,13,21,23 165:19 166:8,9 172:12,14,21 177:21 192:7,21 200:13 214:9 222:21 223:3 229:9 236:3 241:23 243:14,17,21 244:4 245:10,24 246:25 247:20 248:5 252:2,21 254:14 255:15,20 267:13 268:15,18 269:13 270:11

enforcements 165:20

engage 170:9

engaged 36:17

engagement 181:13

engaging 153:22

engine 175:22 188:24 211:22 213:25 214:13 274:14

enjoy 10:20

enjoyed 28:18

ensure 253:19

entail 200:9

enter 218:19

entered 76:22 201:12 204:15

entering 97:20

enters 132:10

entire 22:3 76:19 91:6 188:16,20

231:14

entirety 61:19 132:7 137:5 148:18 265:15 270:17

entities 41:19 245:12

entity 94:14 98:23 100:18 248:1

entry 20:18 36:15 56:17 203:22 212:25 218:15

environment 28:17 141:25

environmental 44:11

environments 259:4

envisioned 24:3

Ephedrine 140:6

equal 216:22 220:19

equally 266:16

equals 89:1 173:3,12

equation 265:6

equipment 95:14

error 124:16 268:6

escape 23:22

escaped 81:18

essential 117:4

essentially 107:24 183:15

184:14 200:16

establishes 108:11

establishing 189:25

estate 4:14 59:22 88:10 186:25

199:12 212:10

estimate 17:16,17,19,25 85:8

ethical 100:23

ethics 43:25

evaluate 39:6 81:14 87:7 108:22 117:16 144:6,14 153:24 163:21

206:19

206:18

evaluated 133:17 186:18 193:6

evaluating 108:12 109:23 127:21 132:6 162:1

evaluation 107:11 227:4 242:16

272:12

Evans 54:18 55:2 58:8 60:9

event 38:10 59:5 61:18 97:5 108:3,12 111:23 133:19 135:20 141:3,9,17 146:9,10,12 148:7 149:23 150:12 154:8 155:9 157:2 158:17 159:1 161:5 186:4,20 187:11 188:16 189:12,13 190:24 191:2,3,10 193:9 197:7,8 198:13 200:13 201:25 209:8 210:24 211:4 223:1 228:14 230:14

events 39:2 141:20 148:10 176:5 187:20,21 188:3,7 190:1 211:1 220:21,22 243:24 259:4 267:14

243:18 251:8 253:20,24 265:11

266:17,23,24 273:10 274:2 277:1

eventually 43:13,15 135:24 154:24

everybody's 190:20

everyday 89:4

evidence 132:13 133:20 185:22 186:14 198:20,24 199:13 206:25 211:3,7 212:2,15 214:16,19 215:12 220:23 225:12 228:13 229:4 230:17 235:8 240:4 272:22, 23 275:8,11,13

evolution 39:14

evolutions 177:23

evolve 177:15

evolving 267:14

exact 16:22 19:9 66:8 69:17

81:12 231:25

exam 32:23

examination 4:5 39:5 144:9

193:11

examinations 38:9

examined 4:3 222:7

exams 30:2 99:2

Excellent 153:19

exception 5:18 6:9 55:23 155:12

excessive 240:10 241:17

exchange 105:21

excited 92:5

excluded 74:5 80:17,18

excuse 17:12 248:16 258:2

execute 246:16 251:25

executed 114:19.22 251:18

executive 137:18,23 138:21

exhibit 9:17 119:20,24 120:1,12 125:24 126:5,6,8,10,17,18 147:16

Index: entirety..expert

exhibits 126:15

exist 10:3,5 16:17 185:21 189:13,

18 202:11

existed 202:9

existence 10:14 16:4 45:10

exists 152:9 202:4 245:19

exit 223:20 236:3,7 253:1

exited 201:16 202:6 203:25

204:2,12 206:7,13 225:4,6

exiting 225:10

exits 175:13

exonerated 34:15,20,21

expand 91:9

expanding 91:11

expect 169:22 171:1 172:7,14

272:20

expected 118:10 122:20 207:5

254:15 262:3

expedite 172:24 173:12

expenditures 15:22 63:23

expenses 84:3,21

Expensive 74:24

experience 27:17 43:24 59:6 66:21 79:12 81:3 96:10,24 107:12 109:14,23 110:25 117:8 150:4 152:24 168:3 170:22 172:19 186:9 214:8 243:14,20 255:14,18, 23 256:2,22 257:13 274:23 275:1

experienced 33:8 178:17 244:13 269:20

experiences 160:25

experiencing 167:16 168:3

expert 4:13 10:19 11:19 16:7 17:9 18:1 39:1 51:19 52:1,8 58:14,18,25 59:1,2 60:25 61:2 63:10 65:9 68:25 72:19,20 73:11, 13 79:2,12 82:20 83:15,18 85:8,9,

14,20,25 86:18 90:15,16,21 91:1, 10,11 92:4 95:8,16,19,21,25 96:2, 8,10,14,15,17,19,21 97:6 109:4 113:8,21,24 114:11,23,24 116:23 121:21,23 128:6 147:18 176:23, 25 244:20 247:16

expertise 96:5

Experts.com 86:21

expiration 98:1,25 102:25

expired 97:19 98:11 99:7 100:17

expires 98:7 102:11

expiring 43:6,7 101:24

explain 111:1 112:5 151:12

explained 118:12 202:22 205:25 207:1

ovaloining 00:0

explaining 89:8 211:19

explanation 76:11 172:5

explanations 90:22

explicit 188:3

explore 225:22

exposed 253:23

exposing 153:23 252:9 253:20

extended 132:21

extensive 154:6

extent 60:17 131:20 141:7 210:8

278:9

eye 264:10

eyes 237:20

F

face 43:11 158:19 159:9,25 160:8 219:17 228:12 254:25

Facebook 87:9,11,16

faced 186:20

facilitated 248:23

facilities 104:11

facing 161:4,9 167:19,21 195:24 196:7 232:15 249:23 250:6

fact 36:12 57:8,18 62:21 77:6,11 79:16 81:17 103:2 104:16 105:10 120:3 132:15 133:14,22 137:21

144:6 153:16 155:4 157:17 158:22 161:21 166:15 170:6 178:25 188:18 191:14 192:12 193:1,5,8 196:22 202:2 209:17 216:22 218:24 219:19,22 220:19 223:2 226:7 232:11,23 234:4,11 235:11 236:22 238:7,9 239:2 241:15,21 242:9 248:8 253:12 261:15 262:9 263:9 264:17,19 265:15,24 266:25 271:15 272:24

factor 165:6,17,23 166:7 178:7 221:23

factors 161:25 163:20 164:19 165:2 167:12 235:21 242:13,23

facts 111:22 142:22 156:2 183:24 184:1,2,6 207:3 226:22 242:23

faculty 103:5

failed 261:8 264:15

failing 165:19 211:19

failure 110:4,20 111:19 135:10 217:14

fair 5:6,11,21 6:15 14:13 19:20 59:10 73:2 130:17 131:19 174:3 190:12 193:1,4 207:24 241:14 276:2

Fairmont 193:5

fairness 122:23

falls 253:18

falsely 104:15

familiar 4:22 75:20 107:14 177:11 178:3 244:15 247:16 248:18

family 30:11 56:17 57:20 128:22 129:5,10,11 130:14 145:10,12

fashion 250:18 252:7

fast 153:13 175:11 274:6,16

fatiguing 23:12

Faulkner 107:14 110:17 120:24 121:14 122:3 127:5,22 132:14 137:3 175:23 219:20 228:8 244:15 245:23 252:9 255:4 262:25 265:8,10

Faulkner's 109:18 110:6 119:6 125:2,6 126:23 127:20 149:3 244:2 246:21 247:10 262:20 270:18 277:17

fault 29:19 111:3 200:7

Index: expertise..field

favor 5:3 205:10

favorite 149:12

FBI 94:19

FBI's 69:20

fear 149:1 156:2,3,4,6,7,15 157:15 160:20,23,24 165:24 166:9,13,16 167:1,4,14,17,19,21 168:3 177:3 178:7,17,20 179:1 216:22 218:1 220:19 226:6,9,16, 18,21,22 228:1,9,25 229:18 236:21 237:5

feared 57:18 223:16

fearful 28:9

fears 227:10,15

February 67:25 70:1

federal 60:5 75:19 83:8 90:22 91:1 121:10 142:18 247:20

fee 84:4,6,9,20 147:7,9,12

feeds 245:21

feel 23:14 178:4 187:8 227:2

feeling 166:13 177:8 191:9

feelings 28:3

feels 160:14 195:23

feet 76:3 106:12 175:9,10 176:3 203:22 205:15 252:11,18 274:5

fell 273:14

felon 107:24 108:2,17 160:1,4,5 217:10 218:25 249:13 250:20 251:8 254:16 263:5,6,12

felonies 249:4,25 250:8,13

felony 83:16 135:19 141:13 142:14 158:13 159:22 246:16,24 247:11 249:1,9,11,14,25 250:8, 11,18,20,24 251:5,6,8,12,18,20, 25 253:4,5 258:8,10

felt 23:13 76:20 92:7 108:4,24 112:5 144:13 177:22 196:7

field 13:18 20:9,18,22 26:10,25 27:14,16 29:17 33:6 47:18 50:13 95:16,22 97:13 109:4 114:11 171:10 180:6 202:19 245:18 264:23 267:8

fifteen 17:13

fifty 16:12

fighting 96:6

figure 8:7,10 16:8 47:15 65:8 66:11 69:5 126:10,16 135:2 150:18,24 194:25 261:9

figured 121:15

file 5:24 15:24 21:19 124:10 277:25

filed 34:5 35:4 71:18 72:5,7 78:7 81:22,25 82:8 99:18 121:9 123:21,22,24,25 124:3

files 6:3,4,5 82:24 114:4 124:13 258:20

filings 82:20

fill 49:11

filled 271:18

final 40:3,17 41:5,8,11,13 46:15, 18,22,25 47:8 48:14 122:9 150:16 213:1 227:23 232:23

finalized 128:14 146:16,19

finally 254:9

financial 17:11

find 81:16 82:24 91:9 99:25 111:13 119:5 121:4 126:8,21 131:25 132:15 137:6 151:25 155:13 159:3 183:19 197:6 203:1, 5,14 205:23 218:2 247:22 248:4, 14 254:2 255:4,6 264:4 270:2 277:22

finder 241:15,21

finding 133:4 163:6 209:22

Fine 214:16

finger 26:13

fingerprint 113:24

finish 5:20

fire 46:4 164:4 169:13 229:13 242:4.9

firearm 35:25 45:18 75:5,6 132:22 155:25 156:21 207:21 225:9

firearms 96:11,13,14,15,18,21 97:7,8 98:5,10 102:9

fired 37:24 196:14 220:20 223:16 229:19 237:8

firing 168:13

firm 25:23 265:5

firms 115:22

firsthand 146:5

fish 82:16

Fitzgerald 25:8

fixed 164:16

flash 6:12,20 264:8 278:1,12

flat 84:5 106:12

fleeing 107:24 108:2,16 249:8,13

flight 84:16

flipped 7:20

Florida 9:1 10:12,18,24 12:7 13:12 18:11 19:3 22:4 26:19 44:8 45:12 55:21,25 58:18 63:19 64:8 65:21 67:11,12 68:9,10 77:4,9,18 78:11,24 82:13,15 89:16 90:2 91:3 92:11,14 97:16 98:2,7,8,16 99:9,10,16 101:4,21 102:6,17,20 103:2 162:18 255:16

flow 15:21

fluctuate 85:23

fluctuations 196:25 254:24

fluid 161:4

fly 148:13

flying 214:7,15

focal 219:23

focus 44:20 91:11 96:5 150:10 189:23 208:8 209:6 264:12,23 267:8

focused 51:21,24 89:10 90:1,4 91:1 207:19 208:12 231:10

focuses 207:10

focusing 134:3 209:9 220:3

folks 40:22 146:11

follow 47:7 72:12 147:17 165:20 167:9 199:24 200:2 213:16 215:10 225:12 236:8 252:1 253:2

followup 143:25 231:19

foot 175:23 176:1

footage 152:24 153:3

Index: fifteen..formed

foray 58:23

force 33:23 34:24,25 37:6,7 38:23 39:1,6,13,19 40:6,13 41:1 45:20,22 46:5,7,9,10,11 56:16,17 59:9,14,20,21,23 60:12,15 61:8, 15,17,22 62:4 64:6,7,11,13,15,16, 17,18,19 66:1,14,23,25 68:13,17, 18 69:4,6,7 71:9,11,12,23 72:21 80:20,22 81:13,14 88:18,23 89:3, 5,6 95:7 96:22 97:5 108:2,3,8,12, 16,22 109:5,24 117:1,15,19,21,23 132:6,11 133:23 135:24 138:13 150:11 153:25 154:8,24 156:2,7,8 160:16,20 161:10 162:2 163:22 168:20 172:25 175:19 176:25 178:9 179:4,9,13,18,24 180:9,11, 15,23 181:2,7,16 183:16 185:4 186:11 192:9 196:1,3,17 200:9,12 207:8,25 208:12 209:8,18,19 217:14 218:5,7,19 221:25 226:21 229:8 230:6 235:24 240:8,13 241:17,18 242:7,16 243:1,18 245:5,12 246:19 249:18 256:11 258:22 260:6,10,11,12,16 261:11, 15,17,20,21 262:9 266:23,24 269:22 271:7,16 272:4 273:25 276:2 277:1

force-self-defense 56:9,11

forced 135:11 217:13 242:3

Forchette 31:1,5 forefront 128:19

foremost 258:11
Forensic 101:1

forest 8:24 9:22 87:10

forever 63:15 191:13

forget 201:24

Forgette 64:9

Forgetting 159:25

forgot 19:15,19

form 79:25 135:11 167:8 180:18 221:21 226:10 228:2,15 243:25 252:7 276:3

formal 50:25

formed 11:4 12:2 13:7,11 15:1, 22 44:7 63:3 112:1

forming 107:18 109:16 110:2 142:23 207:7 243:19 250:16 265:23

forms 173:12

formulate 107:10 109:6,11 112:11,18 113:14 150:23 173:1 182:12 208:18 209:3 243:11 255:11 256:4 275:25

formulated 122:4,15 276:14

formulating 150:14 222:11 256:16

formulation 110:24 143:3 182:19

Forsyth 6:4,10 127:3 129:8 131:23 140:9,20 142:10 146:12 149:1 151:1 155:11 158:9 159:16 166:23 183:16 184:16,23 185:24 188:4,7,22 190:8 191:21 192:23 193:16 195:1,3 196:4 197:12,17, 24 198:5,9,14 200:23 201:6,11 202:2,5,8,10 203:25 204:2,9,12, 19,20,22,23 205:18 206:7,13 207:10,19,20 208:2 209:11,24 211:13,21 213:24 214:23 216:7, 11,20,21 220:13,18 221:16 222:2, 10 223:15 224:1,9,23 225:2,4,6,9, 23 226:5,8 228:25 229:9,11,18,25 230:20 232:4,9 235:8,11,18 236:21 237:1 238:5,23 240:5,17 241:25 249:6,11,23 250:6 251:18 253:2 260:13,16 261:10 263:3 264:13 265:12 266:3,14,19 272:11,16

Forsyth's 155:20 182:16 183:7 194:8,13,23 201:1 216:14 222:16 224:17 227:15 237:5 240:7 241:16 244:24 262:8 268:12,22

Forsyth's 249:7

forthcoming 208:10

forty 88:5

Forty-eight 146:23

forward 48:6 49:24 87:23 99:3 112:8 188:24 203:24 204:12,16, 24 205:8 207:17 232:15 264:19, 20

forwarding 48:1

fought 103:21

found 8:8 62:10 92:3 110:5

133:16 162:24 163:12,15 194:22 212:18 223:21 241:5 278:3

foundation 44:2,5,18

founded 11:6

fourteenth 182:24

fractions 161:13

fracturing 273:22

frame 111:6,9

framed 111:9

free 45:3,9 87:20

friends 30:11

front 52:5 56:19,25 57:1,3 58:4 60:17 70:7 119:25 120:4 125:20 174:13,18 184:17 217:11 219:8 224:3 232:13 242:5 252:19 253:6,

frophobia 219:22

FTO 20:21,25 26:9 48:18,23 49:13 50:1 262:15

fulfill 168:11

full 4:7 27:11 91:21 135:8 137:2 152:20 183:23 198:18 200:19 205:11 211:20 221:7 223:9 225:19 255:4 263:20

full-time 19:18 26:22 33:18 86:24

fully 114:22 132:21

function 176:20

functioning 96:13

funds 16:2

funeral 161:16

funnel 247:7

future 112:6

G

gain 132:18

gained 109:13

gaining 148:1

game 186:17

Gardens 25:9

Garner 107:13,21,24 108:7,14 109:3 182:11 183:10 243:20 266:5

Index: forming..God

gas 59:17 154:25 160:5 175:13 176:2 195:21 196:8 203:23 232:10 233:5 240:22

Gasbarrini 187:12

gather 148:17 208:24 209:3

gave 9:9 18:1 55:1 56:21 62:3,6 65:5 73:9 85:7 117:2 133:3 144:5 174:7 184:19 204:4 207:16 235:17

gear 127:24 175:12,21 233:20,24 234:1,6,7 273:17 274:6,12

gears 175:7 273:12 274:5

general 193:6 268:13

general's 44:9

generalization 171:6

generalized 258:19,20

generally 4:23 7:2 8:19 18:14 20:5 21:20 26:6 39:23 64:3 77:3 106:11

generated 125:7

generic 103:5

gentleman 57:5 58:10 105:4 113:25 128:24 129:15

geography 75:20

George 58:18 59:6 80:11 178:14

get all 149:4,17

give 6:1 7:7 12:4 17:16 23:4 31:12 32:2,10 51:25 52:18,20,23 56:13 59:14 62:13 66:19 69:10,17 74:8 80:5,24 81:1 87:24 115:5 118:17 122:9 148:9 150:6 191:23 192:8 233:5 255:1 276:15

giving 31:21 49:21 66:13 74:3 76:12 77:20 78:2 90:5 235:12 252:17 277:3

glasses 237:19

glued 170:11

qo-to 59:2

goal 171:14 173:17 252:18

God 33:16 36:1 46:11

good 150:8 151:8 154:11 172:25 173:6 176:4 269:19 271:10

goodness 34:4 74:22

Gosh 144:3 gotcha 88:8 govern 243:16

governed 182:15 183:7

Graham 107:3,4,12 108:5,9,25 109:2 156:9,10 182:10,22 183:4, 10 243:19 266:4

grain 190:3

grand 59:3,4 72:3,14 73:9,17,19

83:1

graphic 58:20

grass 159:5 199:5 233:4

grasses 199:5 **grassy** 198:24

great 30:16 57:19 155:24 160:15, 17 179:1 195:24 196:1 265:13

greatly 188:21

grew 22:13

grip 131:13 132:18,21

groomed 94:5

ground 4:21 23:7 34:10 78:12,14 175:18,20 198:20,21 212:2,16 215:11,16 232:7,19 233:1,2 252:11,18 267:3 274:7 275:14,15, 18

group 40:10,11,24 41:2,5 44:15, 25 88:14 90:7 173:4

groups 45:8 89:11 106:23 177:19

grow 196:10 growth 26:2

guaranteed 164:17

guess 8:5 10:7 16:13 17:15
46:14 47:7,8 50:22 58:19 68:11
78:12 96:7 97:16 109:17 110:3,
20,24 111:10 112:6 127:13 128:9
136:6,24 150:18 160:8 166:11,25
182:22,25 223:6 242:25 245:4,6,7
256:6 260:11 261:9

guidance 90:15 254:4

guide 48:3 147:19 243:17

guidelines 245:6,8,9 268:15 269:13

guiding 107:17

guilty 62:10

gun 56:22 131:13 163:13 170:10 173:7 178:22 181:20,25 182:2,3, 6,7 238:24 239:2,4 253:6

guns 96:3 173:5

guy 28:13 149:14

guys 27:21 31:24 48:6 142:7

Н

hair 19:5

hairs 50:18 234:13 238:17 263:14

half 267:5 273:21

hand 7:1,8,10 31:3 36:22 125:17 132:21 189:24 201:14,20 238:19 274:19

handbook 257:21

handcuffs 34:17

handed 131:13

handle 142:17,19

hands 69:19 263:24 265:21

hang 96:7,8

happen 136:10 150:3 214:21

happened 34:14,18,21 36:12,13 40:2 114:2 157:10,13 161:23 185:14 186:14 230:15 273:13

happening 54:4 124:1 150:11 157:13 164:17 196:23 222:25 232:13

happy 5:17 28:21 52:10 112:7 135:3 208:21 210:1

hard 63:13 76:2 223:4

harder 265:3

harm 45:23 57:19 153:23 155:24 160:15,17 179:1 195:24 196:1,7 268:14

harmed 164:11

harms 218:13 263:4

harp 223:4

hats 87:13

head 16:10 38:11 52:24 53:1 66:21 80:9 127:6 266:12

Index: good..hip

headache 114:3

heading 57:2 76:6

health 45:6 66:9

hear 117:6 148:24 149:9 151:9

heard 58:19 184:8 235:18 244:17

hearing 74:16,17 75:16,23 76:8, 25 77:21,24 78:1,5,11,12,14,21 175:25 227:8

hearings 77:1,7,9,18 78:13,24

hears 159:10 height 199:5

held 91:2 98:13

helped 43:16 46:16

Helping 21:20

helps 177:20

hesitation 173:19

hey 171:21 173:6

high 28:2 32:21 33:2 135:19 141:22 189:12 191:9 193:9 201:24 233:3 249:24 250:7,18,20, 23 251:8,10,11,12,19 252:5,15 253:10,19 254:15 255:17 259:2,4 263:4,10,12 264:18

higher 94:7 142:15

highest 31:15 179:4,9,12,17,24 180:1,11,15 181:2,7,16

highlight 6:19,24 7:21 8:1,2,6,9 119:2 124:6 125:13 150:19 151:8

highlighted 7:24 8:8 277:16

highlighting 7:20 125:18 278:3,

highlights 6:17,21,22 7:2

hindsight 156:11,18 249:20

hip 170:11

hire 21:3,9,15,21 22:5 48:21 262:15

hired 20:10 21:11,21 30:3,18

hires 20:22 21:17,25

history 154:6 241:8

hit 91:8 159:7 204:25 219:12

hits 176:1

hitting 229:13,20

hold 12:8 49:6 95:15 98:14 257:14

holding 14:6 131:12

holster 169:18,19 170:6,9 171:7, 8,11 172:19

holsters 169:16

Holt 23:21

home 49:21 56:18 75:5 90:3 161:14

homes 45:4

homicide 176:15,16 237:8 269:20

honest 63:20 156:1 256:20

honestly 119:9

honored 15:1

hoops 99:13

hope 102:25 172:2 275:10

horrible 154:23 217:12,22,25

hospital 150:7 191:19 193:6 272:12

hot 237:23

hotel 84:21

hour 23:10,17,18 83:20 84:1,2,8 274:13

hourly 83:19

hours 15:17 23:19,25 76:2 84:10, 18 101:12 146:21 147:12

house 88:6 111:6

HR 29:24 30:1 **Hughes** 75:3

human 29:10,23

hundred 7:3 32:22 60:22 72:9 88:5,7 161:2,17

hundreds 69:18 255:19

Huntington 54:17,18 59:12 60:9 62:23 71:3 76:4,5,6

hurt 219:4

hydrocodone 140:5

hypothesizes 175:16

hypothetical 174:15 175:8,22 273:4

Hypothetically 198:8

ı

I.e. 249:5

IACP 260:25 269:15

IACP's 269:21

IACP'S 261:1

idea 16:11 17:12,14 23:4 69:12 71:19 96:25 115:7 140:23 173:6 175:6 181:21 213:8 234:22 250:12 269:19

ideal 247:5

identical 9:7 272:17,19

identified 4:13 9:17 82:22 112:14 120:1 176:23,24 195:13, 20 199:15 212:13 233:13

identify 45:5 82:20 112:24 126:6 175:14

identifying 226:24 233:12 275:7

ignore 220:24 228:12 275:23

ignores 173:24 174:10

ignoring 174:14 265:24 268:17 275:8

III 61:6

imagine 21:1 22:8 127:16 273:11

immediately 34:11 37:4 39:5 80:8 105:18 127:18 149:23 155:11 170:21 192:9 272:13

imminent 155:24 164:12,13,15, 20,23 165:3,7,18,24 166:8,19,21, 24 179:4,8,23 180:14 181:15 221:24 235:23

immunity 78:13

impact 20:13 95:11 191:12 217:6,8 264:16

Index: hire..including

impacting 197:16

impacts 266:16

imperative 189:4

implied 232:24

implies 154:16

important 8:9 135:8 155:19,22 157:3 160:9 168:15,22 174:19 196:21 197:3,4 205:19 207:2 211:8,14 278:4

importantly 22:12

impossible 251:25

impression 139:13 177:8

inaccurate 152:12 186:8 267:18

inadequacies 226:12

inappropriate 34:10,24 251:7

276:2

inaudible 148:23,24

inch 273:21

incident 35:5,12 37:20 38:2,11 61:25 64:15 67:1 109:20 142:11 153:21 155:17 157:7,9,19 158:5 183:8 184:14,22 185:23 191:4 192:13 201:8 228:18,19 236:16 237:3,10 238:2,4,6,10 239:8,10 243:3,5,7 249:15 269:11 270:9,23 271:15 276:9

incidents 36:3 276:6,15,17 277:4

incisive 269:17

include 18:2 51:4,14 69:23 109:19 110:4,18 111:4 121:6 154:20 162:16 168:12 179:21 180:11,16 208:5 211:16 255:12, 13 261:8

included 47:13 51:11 52:13 90:22 110:17,18,21 243:6 247:15 248:4 269:14

includes 18:1 69:24 250:12

including 45:25 147:7 182:25

248:16

inclusion 247:14

inclusive 147:11 164:1

income 15:24 16:6 17:20,22,23

18:3 85:9

incorporate 111:19

incorporated 13:9

incorrect 231:4

increase 165:21

increasing 165:13

Incredible 76:18

independent 18:21 143:6

244:19

Indian 68:9 92:18,20,21,23,25 93:19,21 94:8,9,11 103:6 104:9

indicating 75:12

indication 138:9

individual 19:1 41:3,5 56:17 85:11 104:22 160:14 161:4 164:11,14 167:6 170:15 173:22, 24 174:4,8 177:3 178:7 191:2,3,7, 15 192:12 193:9 195:23 207:20 209:20 212:24 215:5 218:16 221:14 228:8 242:8 249:24 250:7 267:20

individual's 39:10

individually 176:4 205:20

individuals 13:21 21:3,9 162:20 191:23 192:4 201:7,24 209:2 215:25 276:12,23

inference 195:5 238:19

influence 133:10,12 160:7

influenced 111:5

influences 132:25 157:3 168:23

207:23 248:12,13

influencing 128:17 157:10

158:23 160:10

information 40:15,16,23 41:6,8 45:8 51:11 71:9,16 73:1 82:3 87:21,24 88:18 91:17 108:23 109:13 110:2,23 111:23 112:12, 19 116:1,17,21,23,25 121:5 127:22 128:2,4,19 131:16,22 132:12,13,17 133:21 134:15 135:11,12,15,17 136:7 138:19

144:5,7,13,15 145:25 146:1,2,3,5 148:1,2,6,17 152:3,9,12 156:5,14, 22 158:3,7,18 160:3,25 161:8 163:16 172:25 177:24 179:15 181:6,18 184:13 185:8,13 186:7, 19 188:21 189:5 190:1 200:6 205:21 206:2,24 207:4 208:10,20, 24 209:3,5 210:6 211:4,10 213:3 214:20 217:19 220:6,23 221:5,10, 13,15 222:4 223:15 225:22 226:13,23 228:3,10,15,16 229:22 230:16 231:21 232:4,8 239:24 243:7 252:25 254:13,19,24 255:18,21,23 257:6,8 258:16 260:20,22 262:5,7 265:6,20,25 266:2,7,13,16,20,22 267:19,22 269:18 272:8 276:4 277:6

initial 99:16 121:9,13,15,16 122:4 123:23 125:2,8 127:15 148:2,5 152:9 158:25 166:6 207:7 235:14, 17 244:2 262:23,25

initially 14:18 19:2 151:2 152:6 198:11 208:25 209:1 262:20

initiate 170:3 250:15 252:5

initiated 155:2

initiates 171:24

initiating 170:5

injured 42:7 71:14

injury 45:7 46:8 57:19 128:1,7

inoculation 172:23

input 39:25

inquired 267:23

insertion 139:7

inside 218:18 223:24 252:15

266:12

instance 6:17 58:13 64:7,24 68:14 71:23 90:13 125:17 150:24 162:4 180:20

_

instances 225:20

Institute 94:9,12 103:7 104:10

Institute's 94:24

institution 93:17

instruction 103:22

instructor 20:13,14 25:18 28:15 49:20 93:21 96:13,23,25 97:2 98:10,20,24 99:4 102:9,16

103:12,21,23 105:15,16,25 256:9,

Index: inclusion..investigated

instructor's 98:5

instructors 31:2 103:15 106:2,3

insure 189:5

intend 7:7 276:15

intended 51:3 80:5

intends 174:4

intent 103:1

interested 33:12

interesting 262:13

interject 218:2

intermittent 231:10

internal 27:4 33:22 39:16 43:16 147:19 208:11 270:15 271:13

International 95:1 99:4 261:3

internet 264:3,4

interpret 222:5 252:21

interpretation 184:10 226:24

243:23

interpreted 260:18

interrupted 231:24

intervened 57:4

interview 74:15 82:2,4 149:8 151:10,11,13 190:9,12 194:9 203:9,11 206:15 209:4 231:13 235:15

interviewed 37:17,23 41:23 145:11,18 149:22

Interviewer 101:1

interviewing 272:13

interviews 64:1 231:1,2,3 259:18

intriqued 30:14 92:17

investigate 37:10 38:17 41:25 42:2 133:22 176:6,17 214:20 228:19

investigated 61:21 131:14 133:5,8 156:22 189:4 200:12 206:1 212:16 222:8 223:19 225:14 230:4

investigating 27:5 38:21,22,24 129:2,3 189:10 206:23 228:18 229:8 239:25

investigation 21:19 33:23 37:8, 13 38:17 41:23 42:4,10 60:11 61:13,14,16,17 62:7 72:14 81:24 88:18 89:3,4,7 101:20 108:24 111:24 118:24 128:20 131:1,4,6, 20 132:6,11 133:4,18,23 134:6,7 163:17 174:25 184:3,6 185:8,9,15 186:12,21 189:8 200:4,9 208:11 213:21 216:16 221:11 226:1,4,8, 13,24 228:4 229:23 234:20 265:25 269:11 270:7,8,9,12,20, 22,23 271:9,13 272:9

investigations 8:25 9:15 10:17, 22 11:1,11,13,16,25 14:20,25 15:18 16:5 17:6 18:6,8,10,13,15, 17,20 41:20 61:8 65:11 86:3,9,25 87:22 89:18 98:3 113:11 148:8 176:15,16 269:17,22 270:4 271:8

investigative 11:23 18:16 29:22, 24 42:11 101:21 102:5 230:5 239:23 260:21 265:19

investigator 99:10,11,14,15,18 100:22 101:2,5 102:6 129:16 130:18 133:12 143:22,25 145:21 154:5 199:23 200:1 205:22 213:16 216:13 221:9 223:10 225:11,16,21,23 229:6,7 233:23 234:13 239:22 269:19,20 273:25

investigators 39:7,13 87:20 89:18 101:3

investors 89:25

invoiced 147:3

involve 64:12 70:13 71:4 190:15

involved 10:21 27:5,7 37:12,20 38:8,18 39:4 41:19 42:6 52:12 56:8 59:2,3,13 61:7,21 64:4 67:1 68:17 69:6,9 70:23 71:4 72:15 73:24 75:4 76:15 80:22 108:3 117:3,18 133:24 158:16 159:12, 17 162:19,25 163:7,8 168:20 170:12 185:9 192:8 193:9 196:16, 17 209:19 244:4 245:23 259:20

involvement 27:5 113:18

involving 35:12 62:12 67:1,14 71:3 133:24 145:18 176:17 179:3, 8 180:14 181:15 200:13 243:5 276:6,11,15,17

irrelevant 138:14

irritation 82:21

IRS 15:25

isolated 186:12

issue 39:15,16 46:24 79:15 104:10,18,25 105:3,20,21 109:20 133:14 134:4 150:4 172:20 181:23 182:1 189:24 193:1,3,5,7 201:3 205:24 214:17 227:18 235:8 252:23 253:9 263:16 269:1, 9 271:2,4 272:14,24 273:1 277:10

issued 141:11 157:25 235:9 238:3 253:7

issues 28:25 33:23 35:22 66:9 149:24 150:15

issuing 235:19

item 135:21

items 123:6 134:22 135:9

iterated 135:7

it's 253:22 255:6

J

Jacksonville 84:16

jail 158:21 221:8,22 222:10

January 11:6 65:17 68:12

jeep 137:22 138:2,6,16,17 139:5 184:24 193:17,24 194:1 196:12 197:18,21 198:1,4,5,7,11 201:12 202:3,5,8,10 203:2,7,15,24 204:1, 10,12,16 205:17 206:12 212:12 216:23,25 219:10 220:20 221:2 223:11,17 229:12,13,19 232:16, 20,21 233:3,19,21,24 234:1,10,11 235:13 241:11 264:21,22,25 266:25

jeep's 205:12,15 223:9 224:3 232:23

jerk 154:21

job 39:5 48:3,12 49:15,23 73:23 219:5 222:24 223:3 258:13

jobs 20:11 45:16 48:6 50:24

John 64:8

Johnson 277:24

Jordan 69:3

Josh 181:3

judge 76:16 78:14,18 227:9

Index: investigating..killed

judged 249:18

July 114:16,22 115:2 121:10,12 153:3 214:25 238:4,10 239:9 243:3 262:21

jump 159:4 254:6 271:23

jumped 91:24 99:13

junior 93:17

Jupiter 25:6,13,14,25 26:5,9 27:9,17,25 29:1,12,16 33:21 49:25 50:5,6

juries 59:3 72:3,14

jury 54:3 59:4 73:9,17,19 80:16, 21 83:1 227:19,21,22,23

Justice 92:19 94:9,12 103:7 104:10 245:11

justifiably 108:8

justified 57:17 71:23 81:12 155:25

justifies 59:4 156:2,6 160:20 207:8 226:21

justify 59:5

justifying 221:14

juvenile 30:10,19,23,24 31:18 32:9,24 47:20 50:9,14

Κ

K-9 47:14

K-A-T-H-R-Y-N 12:22

K9 97:1,2

Kathryn 12:15,21 13:14

Kevin 105:5

key 118:23

kicking 159:5

kid 22:13 274:25

kids 30:16

kill 216:3 218:9 219:1 228:5

killed 57:7,10 59:23 62:1 69:13,

18 75:7 173:20 219:4

killing 174:19

kind 5:9,18 8:19 10:16 11:22 16:3 18:1,14,16 20:5 21:4,12 22:23 25:2 26:25 27:13 28:20 29:22,23 30:22 33:15,23 34:24 35:9,10 36:24 37:8 38:16 40:4,20 41:14 43:22 44:6 46:17,24 47:7,9 48:16 50:5,18 52:10,20 58:13,22 62:3 71:8 72:11,12 75:12 79:14,21 81:23 85:7 86:8,9 87:8 88:13 90:9.12.25 92:16 95:7 105:24 107:7 108:13 111:5 113:20 137:23 143:2,6 147:16 152:13 163:18 178:11 181:24 185:3 193:13 194:5 196:2 212:2 217:15 219:17 236:8 238:23,24 239:20 244:12,22 245:23 253:17,21 258:1,3 265:1

kinds 88:16 166:4 184:21

Kinko's 277:23

knew 15:17 86:16 108:20,21 159:16,18,21 160:1,3,4 178:1 181:13 195:3 197:23 210:19 216:20,21 217:6,17,18,24 218:24 220:18 221:16 223:24 236:22,25 254:19

knife 163:14 173:5

knocking 57:25 58:3

knowing 180:12,16 218:6 243:21 259:3 260:20

knowledge 58:20 110:12 209:18,20 217:20

L

L-A-P-H-A-M 105:6

laceration 273:21

lack 23:25 165:8,9 172:21 233:6 244:23 271:10 275:14,18

lady 91:20

lane 219:12

language 114:18

Lapham 105:5

lapsed 98:19

large 103:17 171:5 211:4 259:6

late 170:23

launch 85:19

law 13:8,16,17,20,23,24 14:6,13 19:21,24 20:10,18 23:7 24:2,4 26:25 27:13,16 29:1,4,17 30:13, 19,25 31:10,14,18,24 32:1,5 33:6, 9,19,20 34:25 35:23 36:4,6,11 38:3,18 40:10 41:14 42:14,15,18, 22,24 43:10 45:18,25 46:3,13,16, 19 47:1,16,22 59:7,8,13,18,20 60:11 61:19,20 62:7 64:18 66:1,2, 4.14.22.25 68:13.15.18 69:1.4.6. 9,13 72:13,18,21,23,24 73:7,23 79:4 81:13,25 90:13,17 93:6 94:1, 13,18,25 95:2 97:13,14 103:13 107:1 117:1 136:9 148:9 154:2,8 161:15 162:19 163:11 164:2,13, 20,23 165:18,20 166:8,9 172:12, 14,20 177:21 192:7,21 200:13 214:9 222:21 223:3 229:8 236:3 241:23 243:13,14,17,21 244:4 245:9,24 246:25 247:20 248:5 252:2,21 254:14 255:14,20 267:13 268:15.18 269:12 270:10

laws 243:16

Lawson 104:13 105:8,13,14,21

lawsuit 4:12 35:4,13 71:17 81:22

lay 120:7 190:13

lead 20:13 25:17 28:14 45:7 49:20 50:18 103:12,20,22,23 105:15,25 132:25 185:23 206:21

leader 48:3 49:9

leadership 94:25 269:16

leading 217:17

leaning 238:24

learn 157:7 247:22 271:17

learned 18:22 19:6 28:5 58:12 117:7 142:15 172:18 244:20

learning 81:3 109:17

leave 22:9,25 24:18 25:4,5 27:16 30:7,22 33:6 45:25 103:11 185:2 210:5 224:14

leaves 206:24

led 19:7 153:4 154:24 195:20 197:2 240:24 271:15

left 25:7 26:19,24 27:13 29:12 31:5 33:19 44:15 92:23 201:2,14

203:3,7,16,17,20,22 205:16 224:3.5 232:12

legal 18:25 107:8 125:20 182:11

Index: killing..list

Lemaster 54:12 56:16 57:3,8,10, 13,18 64:25

Lemaster's 56:6 58:1,8

Lemasters 180:21,22 181:15

lengthiest 183:12

lengths 175:10

lesson 274:25

let alone 229:7

lets 93:5 219:19

letters 193:14

level 23:9 50:22 82:21 124:24 179:4,9,12,17,24 180:2,11,15 181:2,7,16

levels 232:22 245:20

liability 11:2

license 97:23 98:3,5,9 100:21 101:19,21 102:14,18,24 138:16

licensed 98:7 99:14,15,17 100:20 102:21

licenses 97:22

licensing 98:2 103:2

licensure 101:19 102:23

lieutenant 28:3

life 10:20 93:25 103:24 156:4 175:3 178:7,20 183:1 197:12 216:23 218:1 220:20 223:16 226:6.9 229:19 237:5 242:1 275:2

light 265:2

limbo 100:1 101:5

limited 10:23 11:1 80:4,12,25 89:12

limiting 63:11

limits 202:16

lines 39:17 165:14

lining 106:3 229:6

Linkedin 87:4

list 32:13 58:13 60:19 62:15 68:11,22 78:6 79:2 82:25 83:1,2

101:19 115:15 128:25

listed 53:14 54:7 65:7,18 73:15, 20 74:12 99:9,20 123:5,10 124:10 128:11 273:4

listen 149:5 151:11

listing 52:13 100:18

lists 64:22

litany 131:13

literally 99:22 152:2 274:25

literature 245:1 litigation 51:19

live 22:13 277:22

lived 10:24

lives 259:5

LLC 10:9 11:8,12 13:10,13 15:20

load 15:23 lobe 273:23

local 247:19

locate 131:21 248:1 255:5 263:20

located 18:10 67:10 88:11 131:10 133:16 134:3 146:6 194:17 195:1,4,8,13 197:10 198:14,15 201:13 272:6

location 63:17 132:11,16 133:25 134:9,10 194:4 205:12,15 213:4 223:10 224:8,9 275:16

locations 275:22

lock 189:23

Lockwood 74:22 75:10 76:15

log 189:20

long 5:14 19:8,9 23:11,17 28:5 42:5,19 92:13 93:4 94:3 101:17 155:23 175:10 184:19 189:18 190:3 214:16 226:25 247:5 268:10

longer 11:24 45:11 84:17 98:14, 18 99:15 100:20 102:7,15 105:16 155:3,14 171:13,19 196:19 197:8

longest 33:25

looked 95:5 200:11 213:4 220:11 224:12 227:1 228:6,8 230:3 254:4

261:1,7 264:25 265:10

loose 50:22

lose 9:10 84:17

losing 60:16 193:16

lost 25:7 43:20 139:2,5 155:3,12 194:15,24 195:7 196:5,12 198:4, 10

lot 28:1 38:8 70:7 80:18 91:10 101:15 122:10 126:2 149:25 159:8,14 161:23 176:8 192:23 210:25 213:3 218:23 248:5 271:22 275:10

love 6:5,10 20:25 127:4 129:8
131:23 146:12 151:1 157:20
158:16 159:4,16,25 173:13,14
188:4,7,18 190:9 191:21 192:23
195:3,8,12 198:15 199:23 200:24
201:6,19 202:6,10,11 203:2,9,11,
15,21,24 204:1,11,15,19,23
205:4,12,14,17 206:5,12 208:2,5,
17 209:7,23 210:19 211:14 223:9,
11 225:1 230:20 231:22 235:11
236:15 238:5 240:6,17 243:5,8
249:6,11,23 250:6 253:2 257:9
262:12,14 264:16,19 266:14
267:2 271:18 272:11,17

Love's 194:10 202:24 203:5 207:10,16 208:8 209:7 224:16

Loves 210:12

lower 124:24

Luckily 263:25

lunch 49:21

lying 190:5 220:9 229:12,18,20 230:5,8,11,13

М

madam 120:6

made 12:13 24:1 28:11 39:18 40:5,12 41:5 42:13 45:12,15 47:24 74:15 83:6 89:15 90:18 91:18 92:10 104:14 118:25 119:11 146:7 158:9,21 163:6 181:19 185:11,12 186:22 187:14 200:5 206:16 208:25 209:1 211:6, 8 217:21,25 219:7,17,25 220:25 221:9 225:21 232:3,19 236:20 239:22 240:5 251:24 252:6

253:24 259:18 260:2,13 268:6

Index: listed..manual

magazine 245:15

magical 175:15

Magnuson 247:23,25

maintain 42:15,16,22 43:17 99:21 100:19,21,23 101:2,9 114:4 217:15

maintained 15:16

maintaining 102:14

Major 31:1,5 48:1

majority 27:24

make 4:24 5:5 6:17,24 7:5 8:10 32:22 35:17,20 40:3,17 41:8,14 43:9 48:6,8 53:5,11,19 62:14 68:18 72:24 84:8 96:6 102:2 104:18 108:13 111:17 117:5,9 118:22 119:11,18,20 124:22 125:14 137:7 150:5 151:6 156:3 161:14 167:22,23 169:24 171:2,9, 21 172:8,25 176:7 180:15 182:14, 19 186:13 187:21 193:13 195:6 211:9 214:25 218:21 221:24 226:22,23 232:14 233:21 235:23 237:25 258:12 259:13 272:3 275:4 277:13,14

makes 39:22 40:16 47:10 48:14 119:10 151:10 275:22

making 36:15 40:25 50:20,24 64:23 88:20,21,22 89:1 96:17 153:25 157:11 160:11 168:20 196:17 197:4,15 202:10 209:19 218:15 219:2 223:4 232:12 242:15 243:17 249:24 250:7

man 28:18 30:16 33:14 34:6 56:19,24 57:1,10 61:12 87:13,14, 17 88:3 217:12 252:20 267:25

managed 43:3

mandate 142:19

mandated 219:5

manner 25:11 37:12 45:20 80:5 148:7 166:12 184:24 185:16 189:1 197:19 211:24 213:17 214:10,11,13 215:11,15,18,21,22 216:1,4,6

manor 214:2

manual 256:7,23 257:4,20

manuals 177:18 256:22 257:15

manufacture 96:16

March 67:23,25 70:2 85:1

Marion 143:7 153:5,13,16,23 157:18 260:9 261:14,21 269:11 270:3,6,10,13,24 276:6

mark 9:8 65:23 119:16,17,19,24

marked 9:17 120:1.11

marketed 104:20

markings 9:12

Martin 22:12,15,17 24:12,14 26:24 29:15 30:8,18,22 31:15 33:21,25 34:1 38:25 43:18,23 50:8 54:16 59:12 93:8 163:9 177:10 178:21 181:3,4,9,11

massive 6:5

master 99:4

match 186:22 188:8 275:22,24

material 9:24 100:25 107:7 111:25 112:10,17 113:18 123:10 135:21 137:8 142:24 149:17 177:22 247:22 248:9,15 252:8 255:8 256:3,20 257:9 259:1,17 263:22 269:14

materials 106:16,18,22 110:7,16 111:2,14 119:1 122:9 123:17 136:1,20,23,24 140:13,17 141:24 143:4 148:5,12 174:15 177:5,6,9, 13,16,19,20 178:1,4 254:4,11 270:13 276:8.9 278:10

matted 199:5

matter 35:11 60:16,18 62:21 63:1 64:1 75:22 77:6 79:16 81:10 84:10 105:9 106:14,19 107:25 109:21 110:3 117:16 122:23 131:15 132:5,15 150:7 166:19,23 167:5,18 168:1 169:25 183:24 188:17 189:21,22 197:20,25 198:3,10,14 210:14,19 216:24 221:2,5 239:3 240:4 243:25 248:8 254:11 267:10 271:15 277:9

maximum 23:10 219:23 264:11

Mcdougal 130:7,8 272:2

meaning 15:8 18:20 38:22 59:21 63:17 138:17 204:1 231:14

means 45:20 155:4,5 170:6,10

171:11 215:19 223:24 245:14 252:19

meant 28:8 31:21 177:21 213:17 214:2 252:12.23

measure 178:24

mechanics 141:21

mechanism 44:19 45:6

Mechata 34:7 35:4,12,15

media 87:8.14.15

medical 28:6 106:10 273:24

medically 192:13

meet 49:6 118:1 246:17

meet all 49:7

meeting 41:7 105:1

member 11:8,10 15:20 40:4,8,9, 24 50:6 130:14 145:11

members 13:13 15:14 57:20 128:22 129:5,10 130:11 145:10 268:13 276:23,24

membership 8:23 9:2

memories 38:15

memory 38:9 105:10 149:24 151:8,15 191:6,12 205:24

mental 66:9

mention 108:14 121:18 138:2,6, 15 188:9,17 194:3 241:8 273:22

mentioned 29:23 35:3 53:4,6 110:6 125:11 127:7 144:24 176:8 178:11,13 188:10 191:19 222:14 240:23 274:9

mentioning 243:2

mentions 107:14 132:14 241:4,

mentor 48:4

menu 103:17

message 33:16

met 4:10 25:14 105:21 108:11

methamphetamines 140:5

methodologies 243:11

Miami 23:6 82:18 84:19

Micah 54:12 56:6,16,25 57:3,7 64:25

Index: manuals..mistook

Micah's 57:2

mid 17:5

middle 56:18 58:1 170:24 210:24,25 231:23 273:12 274:5

midnight 28:11

midnights 27:22 28:1,2,8

Milano 18:6,8,10,17,19

miles 274:12

military 106:5

mill 89:4

mind 127:25 141:1 155:20 158:8 168:17 173:3 196:14 259:21

minimum 247:8

minor 201:3

minus 220:22,23 221:5

Minusing 189:2

minute 34:3 78:15 119:9 128:1, 24 151:13,25 201:2

minutes 184:19

misapplication 252:10,12

misinform 125:12 131:24

misinformation 208:14 209:15 230:2

misinforming 230:18

mislead 152:12

misquote 114:18 270:22

missed 52:9 207:13 212:20 213:8 224:11 233:16

missing 31:8

misspeak 70:20

misspoke 54:15

misstate 210:3

misstated 212:7

misstating 57:16

mistake 19:17 47:25 100:15

mistakes 47:24

mistook 110:24

misunderstood 116:12.13

mitigate 223:5

model 261:1,7

models 260:25

moment 122:5 128:16 132:23 156:21 157:16 159:25 160:13 164:16,17 195:23 207:6

money 15:9 17:8 259:6

monies 15:21

monitor 219:25

monitored 253:18

month 21:17 65:4

months 19:9 30:7 85:16

morning 117:25

motion 78:7,8 79:6 80:1

motor 170:3,5 174:19 176:18

215:25 217:16 242:6

mountain 10:8 94:6 277:22

mountains 76:3

mouth 58:17 87:6

move 28:11 36:21 45:12 216:1

225:2

moved 10:15 28:15 31:24 55:25 56:2 99:24 132:24 207:17 267:1

movement 127:23 198:22 199:23 200:15,23 201:5 202:3,5, 14 205:4,6 216:15 264:23 274:15

movements 205:7 267:7

moving 10:21 99:3 159:7 169:1,4 173:25 174:10 175:19 184:24 197:18 201:3 203:18 204:1,10 205:18 206:6,12 211:23 214:1 216:1,7 224:18,20,22 225:4 229:12 233:4,7 264:20,22,25 265:1,4 267:5,8 273:16 274:16

mud 159:5 214:6

multiple 6:3 47:17 139:11 158:12 247:4 249:4 250:16

mundane 21:19

Munsey 163:3,4

murder 75:3 158:13 159:10,17, 23 160:6 217:10 236:17 237:14

238:10 239:10 254:16 271:16

muscle 171:13

mute 134:1 178:22

Ν

naked 56:18

named 9:25 12:18 13:1 35:7 43:14,15 49:2

narrative 214:15,17 227:1 263:19

nation 87:21 243:22

national 8:23 89:17,24 94:19,21 244:3 245:6,8,9 254:1,3 257:3 268:15 269:12 270:10,25

nationwide 247:19 252:13

nature 62:6 80:25 131:20 153:18, 22 240:24

necessarily 131:7 147:20 179:21 247:9 263:17

necessitate 223:1

neck 103:20

needed 43:25 111:3,4 112:4,5 121:20 209:2 211:16 221:25

negate 228:25

negative 154:1

networks 271:10

neuro 173:3

neutral 175:1 186:16,23 187:4 206:17

neutralize 168:8

neutralizing 168:12

newest 262:14

news 144:24 145:2

newspaper 143:9,12

nice 91:3,20 219:20

Nicholas 54:18 60:9

night 23:11 28:9 56:18 58:1 84:5, 13,22

NIJ 245:11

Noble 187:10

noncritical 228:11

normal 70:6 154:22

Notary 97:24

note 54:7 107:2 125:14 135:9

Index: misunderstood..observation

noted 134:22

notes 6:17 7:1,8,10,13 124:6,7 125:12,13,15,18,21 150:19 237:18

notice 233:14,15

noticed 19:16

November 56:7 64:25 65:1

number 21:24 63:16 69:17 95:5 107:19 124:15 125:23 126:14 130:17 139:12,17 161:24 184:12 191:22 196:4 225:20 242:13 243:10,12 246:4 251:16 255:3,9 256:5 257:20 258:2

numbers 124:13

numerous 199:25 249:25 250:8

nutshell 57:21

0

O'MARA 65:23 66:12

oars 45:14

oath 212:17

obduction 44:22

obey 235:24 236:2

Object 167:8 180:18 226:10 228:2 250:10

Objection 221:21

objective 108:10

objectively 39:12,20 40:6,13 41:1,12 80:15 107:16 111:22 160:16 163:15 183:16 185:4 186:11 195:25 196:4 207:25 226:6,9,16,18 227:3,11,16 228:1, 5,9 230:7 240:8,14 241:16,19 261:12,20 262:1

obligated 122:22

obligation 156:14 158:24

observation 196:9 202:19

observational 170:12

observations 189:3 272:25

observed 59:17 171:11 210:3

obtain 93:3 137:11

obtained 103:24

obvious 201:4

occasion 22:10 24:6 49:10 65:18 76:24 80:7,23

occasions 53:16 55:10 68:23 72:17 77:8,17

occupant 181:21 182:8

occur 136:11 164:22 184:17 185:2

occurred 35:5 37:21 38:16 41:24 134:12 142:9,11 158:4 184:15,24 185:6,24 188:13 191:24 197:24 198:5,8 219:18 236:16 237:3 240:22 275:6

occurring 191:16 197:18

odd 269:7

offer 30:17 76:17 101:17 144:8 146:9

offered 22:14 25:25 43:11 44:13 74:4 188:3

offering 33:11 72:18,20

office 8:25 22:11,15,17 23:24 30:8,9,18 33:9 41:2,21 42:3,7,9, 10 43:22 73:7,10 89:22 94:2 104:16 105:22 136:6 177:10,13 257:1,10 276:18

officer 12:13 13:2 14:3,9 19:21 20:9,22 25:21 26:10,22 27:5,7 35:1,24 36:6 37:6,24 38:3,17,23 39:3 41:19 42:6 45:19 46:3,13 47:1,16,18 50:13 59:1,3,8 64:18 66:3,14,22 67:1,15,16 70:23 71:4, 22 72:15,19 73:23 81:16 82:16 97:1,14 108:4,8 131:8 132:18,20 133:24 138:13 141:12,17 142:16 155:3 156:12,21 157:4 158:14 159:11,17,23 160:6 162:5,7,10 163:12 164:2,13,21,23 165:7,19 166:8,9 169:12,23 172:14 173:18 187:12 192:7 193:10 215:9 217:9, 10 219:1 220:25 221:20 222:21 228:18 236:3,7,17 238:10 239:11, 25 241:24 242:17,18 246:17

249:19 254:8,17 276:1,6

officer's 39:19 40:6,12 81:14 161:15,16

officers 12:10 13:16 14:4,13 23:8 36:16,22,25 69:13 73:24 118:25 136:2 137:1 154:18 161:21 162:20 188:11 211:2 218:11 240:25 244:5 246:25 247:4,5,8,12 252:2

Ohio 69:3

ol 271:10

on-coming 220:3

oncoming 219:12

ongoing 141:5 152:4 154:14 157:15 210:6

online 85:15,17,19 86:12 110:13 145:2

open 31:3 57:3 69:19 184:10

opened 10:7 217:23 219:3

opening 219:8 224:7

openly 218:6

operate 41:22

operating 137:22 176:20 201:12 221:2 246:25 247:12

operator 244:14

opine 61:13 150:8

opinion 57:17 62:3,6 64:16
66:13,18 68:17 71:22 74:3 83:7
107:6,18 109:7 110:24 111:20
112:1,11,13,14,15 117:11 135:4,6
140:19 141:11 150:23 151:22,23
178:16 180:23 183:12 184:12,14,
25 185:1,3,7 186:2,10 187:3,19
188:1 193:18,19,25 204:9 207:25
212:1 222:19 227:24 228:13
231:4 232:6 241:18,22 243:9,12,
19,25 246:4,14 247:16 251:16,17,
20 253:25 255:3,9,11 256:5,16,19
257:13,19,24,25 260:23 261:10,
19 262:24 263:3 268:12 269:7
271:24 275:25

opinions 7:7 63:3 66:18 78:16, 23 80:4,14,25 83:10,13 107:10 109:6,8,11,16 110:2 112:15,18,23 113:15 120:24 121:2,19,20,23 122:3,14,20,23 123:2 130:2 134:25 135:11 136:13 142:23

143:3,21 144:19 150:14 182:12, 20 184:14 185:20 186:4 207:23 208:8 210:7 213:14 222:11 228:15 258:2 262:6,7 263:1 268:8,11,21 269:8 271:24 276:3, 4,14 277:3,13

Index: observational..outlook

opportunities 109:25

opportunity 22:15 25:25 26:4 29:9 30:15,16 31:8 33:3,13,15,16 43:12,13 48:7 49:9 118:1 121:7 125:2 140:3 192:16 257:9 262:19

opposed 22:6 53:25 249:25 250:8

opposing 78:7 79:24 121:20,23 134:23 135:10

opposite 76:6 219:11 220:4

Optimal 171:23

option 167:6,19

options 167:24 218:17

order 49:8 76:21 218:17 233:4 274:11

ordered 216:11

ordering 236:7

orders 165:20 166:3

organization 40:10 90:20 91:5 92:2,3 94:25

organizations 91:10 106:24

organize 105:9

organized 105:6

organizing 50:20

original 15:1 100:7 131:25 133:16 138:6 149:20 159:21 194:19 204:3 260:23 277:7

originally 14:22 25:16 251:4

originals 110:19

Orr 186:3

Orville 54:21 55:24 61:6 75:21

other's 272:22

outcome 57:22 62:9 81:15 131:4 168:23 206:24 265:23

outlined 183:21,24

outlook 25:10

outstanding 210:20 243:2

oversight 127:17

overtime 23:19,21

overview 117:2

owner 87:23 138:11

Ρ

p.m. 136:17,18 246:10,11 278:18

packed 103:24

packet 262:16

pages 125:24 126:1,5,7,9 225:17

272:15

paid 16:2 23:23 73:10,11 186:25

187:5

painful 105:10

painted 138:8,10

Palm 25:9 26:14,16,17 27:3,6 42:9,12 43:4,12 53:6 67:12

paper 7:23 106:13 109:4 110:13

149:11

paperwork 35:9 271:19

paragraph 51:9 183:20,23 193:14,15,16,19 198:19 199:22 200:18,19 205:11 211:20 213:15

216:10,18 221:7 223:9 225:8,18,

19 240:4

paragraphs 205:20 239:21

paraphrasing 183:15

parenthesis 65:1

parked 201:2

Parker 20:24

parking 210:25

Parrish 195:16,18

part 4:18 5:2 11:23 13:15,22 24:17 25:7,19 40:11 43:25 52:13 73:22 79:16 82:23 85:1 107:5 109:23 126:17 127:17 133:23 139:19 148:25 150:9 164:7 182:19 185:3 188:2,12,14 189:5 190:6 196:16 197:14 202:3,7 205:2 206:4 207:2,24 210:11

222:14,20 231:7 236:13 262:15

part-time 10:7 26:22 27:1 33:17 42:13.14 43:14

participant 36:17

participate 30:14

participation 39:12

parties 122:19,24 186:5

partner 253:19

party 35:7 53:6 61:2 186:16,24

187:5 206:17 213:22

passes 159:8

passing 99:2 195:10

passions 29:7

past 9:25 58:15 76:4,6 86:20

98:14,19 99:23 202:12 206:15

244:3 271:23

path 95:13 160:2

pathways 173:3

patrol 20:7,8,16 22:14 25:16 26:8 30:23 31:9,11,13 32:10,25 33:1

34:16 47:13 202:9 204:16,24 205:8 224:4 247:15 256:12

pause 209:25

pay 15:17 26:1 44:17 73:7,13

86:2 87:3,23 147:9 186:16

paychecks 15:12

paying 133:19

payment 147:6

payments 147:4

pedestrians 176:18

peer 106:13 114:8,10 245:1,4,7,

13,14,16

pending 4:12 60:5 62:18 63:8,

11,18 68:8 75:18 115:21 249:14 **people** 28:16 30:3 40:1 44:15,17

49:1 87:24 89:14 94:5 117:3,6 139:15,16,17 148:7 149:16,22 150:5,10 161:22 171:16 186:6

189:20 190:23 202:17 214:8 228:10 245:15 247:7 251:5 254:6

257:11 259:6,7 265:3 272:24

275:21

people's 266:7

perceive 169:23 171:2,17,20 172:8,22 173:11 209:10

perceived 155:23 156:12 170:7

Index: outstanding..personnel

171:25 181:9 196:6

perceiving 198:6

percent 60:23 72:10 85:14

132:22 161:2,17 267:24 percentage 51:25 52:21 85:9,10

perception 155:19 156:1 190:20 207:2,3,7 215:25 216:14 223:22,

24,25 224:1,13 230:6 263:9 264:22

perceptual 109:25

perfect 33:15

perform 17:24 41:17 116:20

142:2

performance 108:9 202:19

performed 15:6 19:11 83:22

248:11

performing 114:4 135:19

peril 155:24

period 19:18 27:14 33:25 42:21, 25 50:4 84:9 92:13 93:21 106:6

115:8 142:20 172:16 191:13

periodical 86:22

periodicals 177:17 248:6

peripheral 264:12

permissible 19:1

permitted 80:3,24 121:3 261:18

permitting 98:9

persing 138:22 139:2,7

person 25:22 26:22 29:10,24

30:1 32:22 43:14 46:25 49:10

53:18 54:2 55:18 57:7,25 85:2

105:8 118:3 159:9 160:4 161:8

167:13,16,18,21 181:17,22 182:4

189:13 190:16,18 191:4 218:8

266:10 273:25

person's 191:10 207:2

personal 19:17 44:3,13

personally 145:17

personnel 20:10 30:13 31:3 41:9 139:6,9 142:2 258:12,20 262:5

persons 227:10

perspective 58:25 70:24 101:9 111:21 117:17 156:20 157:3 189:3 201:20 213:13 249:19 263:9,15 265:11 266:3,9,10 274:22

perspectives 202:15,16,17 272:25

persuing 97:21 138:23 139:1,3, 4,7

pertinent 152:6 278:4

Philip 4:14 88:10 197:20

phone 58:21 115:12 118:4

Phonetic 187:16 219:23 248:6 262:15

photo 199:15 212:11,13

photocopies 6:25

photograph 146:7 212:21,23,25 213:3,7 233:12

photographic 151:15

photographs 128:10 130:21 143:22 144:16 185:10 199:12 215:12 224:2

photos 212:9

phrase 184:8

phrased 53:9 170:25 179:20 182:1

phrasing 166:12

physical 29:7 36:24 133:20 185:22 206:25 211:7 214:16,18 220:23 228:12 229:4 240:4 267:10 272:22,23 275:8,13

physically 38:12 53:21,25

physiological 191:11

PI 87:14,17 88:3

pick 92:13

picks 85:18

picture 88:25 212:18 213:12 274:9

pictures 130:19 144:12 232:21 273:11

piece 91:16 110:12 149:11 223:14 265:7,9

pieces 137:5 263:19 265:12 274:3

Pinkerton 29:9,13,21 30:7 46:1

pipe 232:11,17,18,21

pipes 232:17

place 23:7 24:2 26:13 38:13 56:23 59:18 90:1 131:8 138:2 141:3,9 146:10 148:10 155:20 159:2 166:17 170:4,22 175:16 185:17 188:11,14,19 207:15 208:13 210:24 211:11 213:6 218:4 222:22 229:25 232:23 261:15 273:12 277:18

placement 132:19 133:2 185:10 202:13 203:21

places 89:16 160:14 199:25

placing 153:12 217:13 218:12 268:12

plaintiff 52:1,8,22 68:24 79:3 187:14

plaintiff's 126:19 127:9

plaintiffs 152:22

plan 85:2

planning 143:17

plans 111:11

plate 85:16 138:16,17

plateau 91:8

platform 87:15

play 219:2 222:6

played 54:3

playing 171:10 180:6 250:21

plethora 218:3

plugging 151:3

Podcast 113:1,4

point 5:16 13:4,23 18:5 29:3,5, 12,15 30:21 32:15 43:7 48:4 75:15 98:17 113:7 114:3 116:14 120:21,25 121:8,11 122:13,16 123:11 128:13 133:2 134:1,2 139:22 140:12,19,23 143:8 147:14 150:5 153:16 157:8 164:10,14 176:21 178:22 188:23 198:25 199:2,3 202:11,12 203:22 204:17 205:1,7 206:6,15 211:22

213:6 219:20,23 220:7 221:3,15 224:21 232:12,25 256:17 275:20,

Index: persons..position

pointed 121:5 212:18 253:6 259:18 264:18

pointing 102:3 181:20,25 182:2, 3,7 206:20 227:1

points 155:9 173:13 215:1

police 19:25 20:4,14,17,21 21:2, 3 22:1,6,9,16,20 24:5,9,18,21 25:2,6,8,9,13,14 26:6,7,15,16,18 27:9,17,25 29:1,14 36:22 37:6,9, 24 38:23 39:19 40:4,6,7,9,12 41:21,25 50:6 59:13,23 62:23 64:9 67:15,16 71:3,22 94:23 95:1, 6 97:18 103:5 130:11,25 131:21 133:7 134:5 136:25 137:12 138:7 140:10 141:12 142:16 143:23 150:25 153:4 154:3,8 156:12 158:13 159:10,17,23 160:6 161:15 162:5,7 165:7 189:8 192:6 193:10 200:24 213:21 215:9 217:9,10 218:11 219:1 221:11,20 224:17 225:10 226:1,4,17 227:25 228:6,17,24 229:24 232:2 234:2,9 235:18 236:7,17 238:10 239:10, 25 240:25 245:15 248:6 254:17 255:22 259:14,25 261:4,5 269:6 270:20 272:9 276:1

Police's 200:4 216:16

Policeone 248:6

policies 46:15 48:10 53:3,7 136:4 150:15 208:9

policy 39:16 46:18 53:12 135:23 162:25 163:7 248:12,13 260:10, 12,14,16,17,21,24 261:15,16,21, 23,25 262:4,9 268:23 269:3,4,21

political 104:22

politically 25:22 32:20 271:11

politics 43:25

poor 246:16

porch 56:19

portion 10:20 94:13 128:3 199:4

posed 217:2

position 12:8 19:18 22:14 25:17 31:25 40:17 49:3,8 50:25 97:18 132:21 175:13 188:15,20 191:3 213:1 217:13,15,16,22 218:5

219:3 224:11 252:17 253:13 265:21 267:2

positioning 201:5 250:14

positions 32:1 38:19 133:12 162:4 242:17

positive 25:24

positives 150:16

possess 58:4

possession 238:14,19,25

possibilities 275:10,11

possibility 127:24 164:16 166:21 267:9 271:10 275:5,7,9

possibly 34:8 177:9 212:14 233:13

post 38:10

post-shooting 223:21

posture 132:18

potential 26:3 39:15 127:23 128:6 150:15 166:20 208:9 211:2 219:6

potentially 70:4 168:11 238:8

pounding 56:19,25

practice 150:8 154:16

practices 59:13 64:9 95:6 268:16 269:13 272:14

practitioner 44:8

praying 212:24

pre 86:25

preclude 76:8

precluded 77:19 78:2

precluding 76:12

predominantly 135:25

prefer 255:21

preferable 144:9

preferably 247:6

preferred 24:1

preform 142:5

premise 196:2

preparation 7:6 91:22 122:12

125:1 147:15

prepare 60:6 118:3,6,7,18 120:18 146:14 147:22 257:19

prepared 106:23 120:16,22 121:13,22 125:8 127:15 204:7 230:25 231:14 256:19 258:13 259:7

preparing 51:14 110:14 111:14, 15 118:5 141:19 147:17 257:23 278:11

presence 249:4,11

present 38:15 58:21 78:15 106:2 121:12 133:20 177:21 227:21 245:25 250:16

presentation 9:3 88:13 89:24 90:24

presentations 44:6 88:16,19 89:10,11,15,23 90:1,6

presented 8:24 24:2 29:9 37:3,5 45:2 53:15,17,24 54:5 59:1 82:5 89:17 90:18 103:16 104:19 106:4 119:10 131:16 166:2,24 167:6,7 168:5 175:9 179:13,19 180:3 181:1,6,8,10 184:2,6 185:6,15 186:21 209:6 210:7 211:1 221:14 228:15 232:4 255:20 273:5

presenting 73:1 182:4 207:23

presently 62:18

presents 149:14

preserve 54:2

president 12:9,16

Press 177:19

presume 242:25

pretty 90:4 96:4 248:10

prevent 222:25

prevented 44:10

prevention 44:3,8,10,12,19,22 45:3

previously 86:14

primarily 90:1 243:19 246:15 260:11

primary 39:5 263:7

prime 44:8

principle 170:5

principles 243:10

print 137:4 248:2 255:19

prior 37:1,2 55:9 75:15 79:18 117:25 118:23 124:20 139:23 146:21 153:21 157:19 158:5,6 163:25 237:3 240:25 243:4 244:17 248:17 249:14

Index: positioning..professional

prisoner 23:22

privacy 105:22

private 11:12,16,23 13:21 59:7 101:20 102:5,6

probability 253:20

probation 28:10

problem 49:22 82:7 112:20 182:7 251:5 266:25 278:8

problems 28:1

procedure 46:18 162:25 163:7

269:16

procedures 46:15 53:8 64:10 150:15 256:12

proceed 60:21

proceeded 60:25

proceedings 73:9

proceeds 84:25 241:21 277:2

process 30:17 88:20 89:1 96:17 109:25 118:16,20 137:16 147:16, 21,23,25 148:18 150:13,22 151:7, 18 152:4 153:25 160:11 168:21 170:12 175:7 197:4,15,16 210:1 243:18

processes 105:4 149:17 171:12 172:15

processing 173:11

produce 135:10 268:7

produced 122:19 127:10

product 130:18

profession 29:11 148:11

professional 9:15 10:16,17,25 11:11,24 14:20,25 15:18 16:5 17:6 18:13,15 65:11 86:3,9,25 87:22 89:18 98:2,3 99:14 101:16 113:11 114:19 130:18 135:6 143:25 145:21 229:9 253:17

professionals 102:20 243:15

proficient 169:16,18

profile 86:21 87:3

profit 15:10 44:7

program 8:25 20:15,16 30:14,23 32:10 44:19,21,22 47:21,24 50:10 53:13 85:15 90:18 91:2 105:7

247:19 262:15

programs 44:4,6,13 46:17 53:4, 11 91:6 103:14 177:10

progressing 167:5

project 244:13

projects 244:4,10

promising 26:2

promoted 31:4,17 32:14

promotion 33:4

promotions 32:11

proof 213:1

proper 95:14

prosecuting 75:14

prosecutor 91:21

protect 56:16 138:13 217:14

protection 219:6

protocol 82:1

prove 34:18,19 133:21 148:14 197:5 242:2

provide 5:5 6:23 8:15 12:25 13:16,17 14:12,16 18:3 41:8 46:17 50:11 55:12 60:7 74:8 78:9 83:4 90:14 112:11 122:23 123:2 125:25 149:8 172:5 189:24 191:25 193:2 208:18,21,22 243:4 258:11 264:2

provided 4:17 6:12 13:15,19,22, 24 17:2 34:12 44:23 49:5 64:17 65:9,14 71:21 76:21,25 82:3 88:13,16,18,19 107:9 108:1,23 111:23 114:9 116:1,5,22 122:11 126:5,6,14,17,19 127:18 128:3,20 129:11,14,19,22 133:21 134:19, 23 135:10,16,18,22,23 136:1,2,22 137:13 138:20 140:13,25 141:4 143:8 144:13,15,18,25 146:25 148:5 151:1 152:13,14 156:22

163:16 169:7,8 173:15 174:25 185:8 188:22 190:1 201:6 205:21 208:15 209:13,15,16 214:18,20, 23 224:2 228:4 229:25 231:5,22 232:9 252:8 256:18 257:2 258:3, 22,25 262:3,7,9,18 263:25 264:6 266:17,20 268:24 269:22 276:4

providing 18:19 40:22 44:19 59:4 73:4 76:7 90:21 102:19 106:23 141:18,20 142:1 156:14 173:19 186:7 205:20 230:16

province 80:16

Proximately 24:23

proximity 165:3

psychological 30:2 191:11

public 8:25 44:1,5,18 69:3 89:22 97:24 154:15 268:13

publications 109:10

published 83:7,13 86:22 245:14 264:7

pull 110:12 111:15 112:4,7 151:17 157:11,12,16 158:9 173:4, 7 205:20 257:23,25 265:14

pulled 23:18 41:6 45:14 59:19 188:12,14 204:16 205:5,16 206:8, 14 225:5 256:8

pulling 173:5 174:16 205:8 207:18

punch 179:14

purpose 25:15 152:22 244:5 256:15

purposes 9:11 12:20 197:19

pursue 102:14 146:3 154:9 160:4 257:8

pursued 155:10

pursuee 155:14

pursuing 154:2 155:5 196:22 198:1 217:9

pursuit 124:19 135:23 153:17 154:1,3,7,10,15,25 155:2,4,5,7, 11,14 157:10 166:21 194:1 196:5, 13,16,19,21,24 197:1,3,8,9,14 198:4 202:13 219:7 237:11 240:24 243:4,6 263:5 268:18

pursuits 135:18 259:2

push 265:3

pushed 251:9

put 6:5 15:13 16:20 27:25 34:16 36:6 38:5 68:4 88:4 91:5 150:21 151:5 152:5,9 170:22 174:1,12 175:23 176:5 177:19 179:10,17 188:22 193:13 220:16 224:6,9 242:10 263:19 271:11

Index: professionals..quickest

Putnam 61:7

puts 188:18,20 234:15 269:15

putting 21:6 38:10 215:8 275:21 278:1

Q

qualification 51:2,9

qualifications 47:12 78:8 99:2 102:22

qualifies 101:15

qualify 96:10

quarter 189:22

quarters 173:9

question 4:24,25 5:4,5,6,8,10, 11,19,21 35:17 38:1 40:24 51:10 72:11 73:2 79:10 83:10 84:8 87:18 96:4 107:6,8 109:3 110:10 111:10 115:17 116:13 123:23 126:12 127:13 128:9 129:6 131:23 133:9,13 134:2,4 142:6 146:20 153:11 166:5,6 170:25 172:4,5 173:21 177:4,7 180:7 183:3 185:18 188:18 190:17,19 194:15,21 196:2 197:19 205:2,23 212:6 214:19 215:14 216:5,14,21 217:2,4 219:19 220:8,14,17 225:24 229:15,16,17,20 230:8,13, 19,22 231:2,13,19 233:23 245:24 256:1,2,16,18 257:16,17,18,24

questioning 131:16 191:20 233:19

questions 7:4 39:7,9,10 112:9 117:3 118:10 131:11,14,18 133:11,14 157:24 191:22 192:1,4, 23,24 217:2 230:23 231:6,10,15

quick 64:5 100:5

quickest 145:25

quickly 26:13

quote 99:6 108:1 135:1 194:14

quoted 224:16

quotes 251:23

R

R-O-O-T 4:8

raise 26:1 104:25 275:10

raised 79:15 131:17

raising 275:9

ran 21:22 23:24 30:2 43:22 49:2

56:24 57:1

rank 31:15 49:3,6,18

rapid 233:8

rapidly 214:14 267:14 273:16

rate 83:25 84:5

rated 23:5

rates 73:13

re-depose 210:9

reaching 178:21 274:4

react 169:23 171:2 172:8

reaction 168:16,19 170:4,5

read 44:3 51:6 78:20 109:9,19 111:15 112:3 128:4 135:12 136:3 137:4 139:6 145:2 149:5,16 172:6 180:12 189:19 207:13,22 209:4 214:5 230:25 231:1,7,9,14,24,25 235:5,6 237:18 240:10 245:15 247:21 248:15 256:17 275:3 276:25 278:17,19

readily 137:4

reading 223:18,19 231:18,20 248:5 268:11 269:8

readings 139:13 177:17

reads 206:17

real 217:15

reality 96:9 263:14 265:17

realize 44:14 111:2

realm 91:10 97:20 154:22

rear 132:23 264:21

reason 4:25 25:7 34:14 38:21,24 53:1 61:1 98:14,19 106:11 107:21 122:22 126:13 138:3,5,15 143:19 144:17 151:17 153:20 206:4 216:5 240:19 242:24 248:13 251:19 260:15 268:19 270:5

reasonable 38:23 39:12,20 40:6, 13 41:1,12 62:4 80:15 107:17 111:22 156:3 160:16,23 161:8 163:15 179:13,18,22 180:2,9 183:17 185:4 186:11 195:25 196:4 208:1 226:6,9,16,19,22 227:3,11,16 228:1,5,9 230:7 240:9,14 241:16,19 244:6,10 246:1 249:19 261:12,20 262:2

reasonableness 108:10 244:23, 24 249:17

reasons 18:24 43:4 108:14 277:25

rebut 79:21 121:20,22

recall 12:11,13,18 16:25 24:8 29:18 33:24,25 34:23 35:9 38:1,2 42:4 50:2,16 54:4 55:4,5,13,16, 17,18 56:9 61:20,23 62:11 63:8, 20 66:8,9,20 70:18 74:23 77:8 90:5 91:20 115:13,25 118:13 119:3 125:24 129:24 130:10 141:23 151:17 157:20,21,23 162:18 186:3 187:18 192:1 199:10,13,16,17,21 212:19 233:25 234:1,12,18 235:5,25 236:17 256:21

recalled 235:15

recalls 190:16

receipt 248:17

receive 8:13 86:2,8 116:16 122:8 126:1 130:16 145:9 228:16 259:10

received 9:14 15:6,12 17:2 109:15 119:13 121:21 122:2,16 127:8 128:21 130:5 136:3,5 140:9,20,24 146:24,25 147:4,6 208:16 210:4 268:25 270:13

receiving 130:10

recent 26:19 78:10 100:4 121:1 259:18 271:18

recently 62:20,24 63:6 70:10 119:6,13 127:8 139:18 259:16 262:22 reckless 154:6

recognize 112:4 122:18 173:11

Index: quickly..referring

174:15 177:16

recognized 202:20 243:22

recognizing 168:6,15,24 170:13

recollection 35:2 61:9 77:18 115:16 233:20 234:8 272:17

recommend 192:12 193:8

recommendation 40:16 271:6

recommendations 48:9

recommended 254:10

reconstruction 95:22,25

reconstructionist 176:10,12, 14,19,22

record 4:11

recorded 148:19,20 203:8

recording 34:12 127:3

records 21:20 117:5 141:8

258:3,5,9

recovered 23:23

recruited 25:15,18 30:9

red 7:21 138:7

redo 272:10

reduce 271:9

reducing 15:23 88:5

refer 9:11 16:22 48:5 51:6 58:6 96:8 109:5 120:4 183:3 184:1 230:24 255:10 256:15,19 257:23 260:15 270:19

reference 26:13,14 27:4 64:10 107:2,6,20,23 111:2,25 112:10,17 127:20 134:16,18 142:24 143:4 154:4 182:17 194:8,20 248:4 255:8,12 256:3 263:22 269:14

referenced 47:5 107:21 143:12 194:12,13,16 248:7,9 255:5 256:20

references 65:4 109:16 137:3 194:23 276:23

referred 186:23 187:25 255:8 256:4 270:7 278:11

referring 18:14 51:1 126:11

www.NCDepo.com info@NCDepo.com

Depositions, Inc. Serving all of North Carolina

(919) 557-4640

177:6 178:2,5 195:15,17 203:8,11 269:23 271:1

refers 137:21

reflected 119:11,21

refuse 230:23 236:8

refused 230:20

refusing 235:24 236:2

regard 15:3,18 16:3 19:24 83:18 84:3 96:15 109:8 121:9 122:12 134:9,17 136:20 140:21 141:6 145:7 147:15 153:2 158:4 176:23 184:12 189:7 210:11 238:22 243:9 244:23 245:5 246:21 255:3 258:9 260:9 262:23 277:12

regular 73:6

Reinforce 130:3

reinvestigated 76:19

rejoined 26:25

related 39:2 106:13,18 135:17,18 136:7 206:2

relating 206:1,16 230:14

relation 117:22 191:4 277:4

relations 165:5

relationship 42:8 105:23

relative 117:18 139:15 159:4

162:4 211:10

relax 196:25

relaying 209:5

relevant 128:18 158:8 243:7

relied 6:11 109:5 112:17 182:12

245:2 256:1,4,9

relinquish 252:1

relinquished 32:4

rely 5:10 41:18 107:8 112:10

243:11

relying 188:6 255:23

remember 28:6 55:19 60:14,17 61:11 74:10 76:5 81:11 82:16 92:6,13,17 104:7 111:8 114:20 130:15 134:24 154:1 180:21 191:15 217:4 236:13 242:19

remembered 111:8

remind 263:1

reminded 235:15

reminding 105:11

reminds 260:25

remove 154:3

removed 100:13 103:19

removing 171:10

renew 42:18 102:8 103:1

renewal 100:22

renewals 99:5

renewed 97:19 98:20 99:23

reorganized 31:5

repeat 5:4

repeatedly 187:25

rephrase 266:24 273:8

report 7:15,16 9:13 47:6 51:3,8, 12,14 60:6 76:19 90:23 106:14,20 107:2,14,20,22 108:15 109:18 110:6,14,17 111:14,16 112:16 113:1,4 114:6,8,13,17 118:23 119:2,6,14,17,21,25 120:4,11,16, 23 121:9,14,15,17,19,22 122:2,4, 12,14 123:2,5,10 124:12 125:1,2, 3,6,8,13,15,16 127:1,5,8,10,15,20 128:3,7,11,14,15 129:6 130:17 132:14 134:18 135:5 137:19 138:1,5,7 139:19 142:22 143:13, 20 144:14,17,22 146:14,17,19 147:15,18,22 150:16,21,25 151:3, 5,23 152:2,5,8,10,21 153:20 154:20 182:17 183:13 203:1,2,13 204:7 205:11 207:9,10,22 208:6, 18 210:2 211:17,21 213:18 225:1, 17 230:24 231:4 234:2,9,12 236:11 238:13,22 240:3 241:1 242:22 243:3 244:2 246:14,15,21 248:3,17 251:11,22 255:12 260:8 261:16,18 262:20,22,23,25 265:16 266:21 268:4,20 269:15, 23 270:18 271:16,20,25 272:15, 18 273:5 276:5 277:11,17 278:12

report's 271:24

reported 34:11

reporter 9:10 91:24 92:1 119:24

120:7,9,13

reporter's 12:20

reporting 16:1

reports 118:22 120:19 122:18 126:23 263:23

Index: refers..resonating

represent 4:12 123:19 129:4 131:7 206:25

representation 227:20

representative 19:4 52:11

represented 65:24 233:2,10

representing 88:10 186:25

reprimand 34:2 48:1

reprimanded 24:7,13 29:17

reputable 192:17

request 127:19 137:7,8 146:1,4 148:12 259:13,15,19,25 260:2 277:11

requested 14:15 31:10 122:10 127:17 128:7 134:22 135:9,11,22 137:2,9 256:25 257:10 258:4,17 278:19

requesting 135:16 259:8

require 84:5 99:5 144:8 176:19 223:3

required 49:5 100:21 105:8 176:22

requirement 101:11 142:5 144:10 169:17

requirements 42:17 49:7,8 80:20 99:22 100:22,24

requires 73:23 222:21,24 246:24 247:4,11 268:17

research 16:13 107:7,8 109:4 143:2,6,9 145:1 200:6 244:4,9,19 245:20,23 265:5

researched 19:2 186:19

reserve 16:1 121:2,19 210:8 277:11

residence 56:25 57:2

resident 39:1

residential 44:11 153:14

resides 46:20 47:3

resistance 244:7

resonating 53:1

resort 91:3

resorted 178:24

resource 29:10 87:20 111:25 112:10,17 137:2 222:1,6 248:3

resources 29:23 91:9 104:11 128:21 258:24

respect 161:25 169:8 242:14

respond 87:19 141:13,16

responded 263:4

responding 166:3 170:7 177:7 249:5

response 5:6 56:22 99:16 141:17 165:15 168:4 170:3,13,17 171:13,14,24 172:23 173:6 244:6, 10,24 246:1 268:12,22

responses 126:14 171:23 191:12

responsibilities 48:24

responsibility 48:5,21 142:1

responsible 47:19,22,24 49:20 50:19,20,24 53:6 105:5 227:22

rest 32:12 141:23 213:6 224:21 232:23 245:21

restate 5:4 51:10 166:5 194:21 229:16

resting 213:1

restraints 103:19

result 35:4 59:23 75:6 76:7 77:24 78:1 81:20 160:17 196:1

resulted 60:16 236:16

retained 52:18 55:7 57:12 58:9 60:25 61:2 62:12,20,24 63:7,21 66:12,16 67:18 68:23,25 72:19 74:21 75:9 79:2,3 81:20 82:23 83:3,6 90:15 96:19 106:24 114:16 117:8 124:2 140:16 148:2 186:24 272:4

retainer 70:6 116:5,14,19 117:13 147:1

retaining 117:10

retention 78:16

retire 10:15 33:17 99:19

retired 32:6 42:11 67:14,16 86:24

93:11

retirement 10:20 17:23 33:11,13 45:15

retiring 15:23 99:15

retract 52:10

return 22:13

returned 32:4,9

revealed 229:22

reverse 28:7

reversed 195:10

review 6:16 7:14 40:5,7,9 61:12 64:5 78:18 106:13 113:18 114:8, 10,13 116:6 117:15,20,22 118:21, 22,23 119:1,3 121:4 123:21,23 125:2 127:14 128:22 129:12,22 134:19,22 135:9,22 136:22 140:4 144:5 145:9 148:3,5,18 150:9 151:4 152:6 163:18 190:12 199:12 206:17 213:13 227:24 228:11 245:1,13,14,16 257:9 258:4 260:5 262:19 263:21 270:17 276:8

reviewed 6:11 7:6,9 112:17 116:10 122:13 123:11,16 124:18 125:7 126:24 127:8 128:10 129:7, 25 139:18,22 140:13 144:24 185:19 186:9 190:8 199:7 210:12 214:24 230:7 245:7,17 246:21 262:20 276:19

reviewing 6:18 9:24 108:22,23 110:21 124:5 129:3 130:10 150:24 151:2 197:2 278:4

reviews 209:25

revving 175:22,25 188:24 211:22 213:25 214:13,14

Rhoades 4:14 88:10 108:1,16,20 129:10 137:21 138:10 140:4 145:11 146:12 153:3,4,12,22 154:7 155:17 157:19 158:5,15 160:1 175:6 187:1 197:20,23 199:11 216:20,22 217:17,18,21, 24 220:18 221:3,8,19 222:10 228:5 238:4,6,14,23 239:4 240:24 241:5,9 248:25 249:3,12 251:24 253:1 272:7 273:20 276:11,12

Rich 58:10 62:21 70:10 86:15

Richard 12:24

ridiculous 246:7 273:7

risk 135:19 141:22 153:13 154:15 249:24 250:7,18,20,23 251:8,9, 10,11,12,19 252:5,15 253:10 254:16 255:17 259:2,4 263:5,10, 12 268:13

Index: resort..runs

risks 45:5,6 223:3,5

River 68:9 92:18,20,21,23,25 93:21 94:8,9,11 103:6 104:9

Riviera 19:25 20:4,17,21 21:2 22:9,16,20 23:4 24:5,9,18,21 25:1 26:7 27:20 29:14 36:12 37:9 41:24,25 48:17,23 49:16

Riviere 33:21

road 20:7,8,15 21:6 22:14 25:16 26:8 30:23 31:9,11,13,21 32:10, 25 33:1 47:13 194:4,11,14,17,24 195:1,4,6,9,12,13,16,17,18,19,20 197:11 198:15 223:12,23

roadway 211:3 224:3

Robert 64:8

role 49:11 103:9,25 219:2

roll 265:3

Root 4:2,8,10 10:1,3,9,18 11:15, 23 12:2,16,24 13:1,5 14:21,23 15:2,3,7,11 16:3,16,19,20 17:3 44:1 65:10 69:12 72:22 73:22 86:5,23 88:9 113:7,20 114:25 119:18 246:14 257:17

round 132:9 168:13 169:13,19

route 146:1 RPM 274:15

RPMS 274:17

rule 107:24

rules 4:22 90:22 91:1 269:21

ruling 76:12 142:3

rulings 141:15

run 39:17 89:3 154:9 157:19 158:6 195:16,18 216:3 221:20 223:25 252:19 268:14

running 12:12 30:10 43:5,8,18, 23 57:2 104:21 154:8 155:5 175:1 233:20,24 234:6,7,10,11,15,16,18

runs 94:13

S

S-E-A-K 92:2

sad 92:6

Sadly 69:2 270:15

SAFARILAND 169:16

safe 55:9 57:15 63:2,16 65:15 68:16,25 69:22 95:7,9,10,12 120:21 145:5

safety 44:1,3,13,18,21,22 69:3 154:15 165:25 166:10,13 246:17 252:21 253:18 254:13

salary 15:8

sale 187:3

salt 190:4

same-- 248:20

sat 257:19

saturated 139:5,9,14

scars 242:2

scenario 174:7 181:14 245:25

scene 36:8 38:12 39:4 50:19,21 57:6 95:22 132:6 133:2,20 143:15 144:11 145:5,7 149:13 176:9 185:12,13 211:5 212:10 214:16 230:17 232:5,8 233:25 249:19 272:7

scenes 30:3

scenic 144:8

schedule 21:23 84:4 105:15,17, 19

scheduled 67:5,22,23,24 85:1 103:15 106:1

school 29:8 102:16

school's 44:24

schools 44:5 49:5

Science 109:12,15,22 132:17 170:17 177:18 219:22 263:17

score 32:21 **scored** 33:2

scramble 119:7

scrutinize 229:4

SEAK 91:23

searching 155:4 197:6

seconds 169:14,20,22,25 170:8 171:1,18 172:1,7,17,18,20 173:8, 14 189:22 225:10

section 51:2,9 64:11 124:13,14 137:5 152:22

sections 94:15 126:3

sector 13:21

security 29:13,22 30:7 45:4,5 102:16,20 253:18

seek 200:1 213:16

seeking 272:19

sees 202:8,10

seizer 183:1

select 103:18

self-defense 61:9

semantics 250:21

semi 274:24

send 152:17 277:20

sending 49:21 272:11

senior 27:21 28:16 45:1,2

seniority 27:19

seniors 44:16,20 45:3,8

sense 4:24 47:10 53:19 68:19 84:8 96:6 111:17 119:10 151:6 167:22 176:7 187:21 232:14 275:4

sentence 135:8 138:21,25 231:25

separate 38:9,15 84:21 150:12 200:10 247:1,12 263:14

separated 18:24 105:13

separation 19:7

September 8:17 17:5,6 65:15

120:22

sequence 176:5 190:1

sergeant 31:4,17,25 32:1,11,14, 23 33:4 47:20 49:1 50:14 143:23 156:23,24 190:10 191:23 192:25 199:7 200:7 212:8,16 214:24 220:14 224:2 230:20,22 231:3,24

233:11,18,25 234:6,9,20 236:12, 14 254:7

Index: S-E-A-K...shooting

sergeant's 49:3

series 244:3

serve 48:17 49:13 50:1 58:13 85:24 106:7 116:23

served 20:9,21 93:20 103:9 106:5

service 15:1 33:12 79:17 114:19 116:19

services 18:19 29:13,22 30:7 32:9,25 50:9 86:17,20 114:23,24 116:20

session 231:14

sessions 92:16

set 15:8 69:25 70:1,13 112:15,25 113:3 121:20,23 122:4,14 137:18 184:13 200:10 262:24

sets 185:19

setting 143:20 180:10

settled 60:22 **share** 87:21

sheets 15:15,16

sheriff 23:21 33:10 39:25 41:12 43:8,19,23 46:21 47:4 187:19

sheriff's 8:23 22:11,15,17,24 23:24 24:12,14 26:24 29:15 30:8, 9,18,22 31:15 33:9,21 41:2,21 42:3,7,9,10 50:8 73:10 94:2 104:15 143:7 153:17 157:18 163:9 177:10,13 269:12 270:4,6, 10,13,19,24 276:7,16,18,24 277:4

sheriff's 257:1,10 260:10 261:14,21

shift 20:8 23:8,9,18 27:19,21,23 28:11,12,16 49:3,4 161:15 274:11

shifting 175:7 273:12 274:5

shifts 23:10,17

shoot 40:14 41:17 169:24 171:3, 17,21 172:9 228:5

shooted 92:7

shooting 36:18 37:1,2,10 38:8, 16 39:4 41:19,24 42:1,6 57:17 59:3 70:24 71:4,24 72:15 75:4

81:12 95:22 117:1 133:24 134:12 143:15 159:2 163:1,8 169:8 174:5,19 176:9 179:14 181:3 188:19 189:11 191:10,24 192:8 201:25 208:7 210:14 218:10 248:9 267:23 270:16 271:15 272:12 273:12,18 276:7

shootings 27:6,7 38:18 59:2

Shores 26:15,16,18 27:3,6 42:13 43:4,12 53:6

short 19:18 27:18 28:5 50:4 68:21 81:4 106:6

shortly 93:10

shot 56:23 57:5,7,10 66:4 118:15 149:13,15 162:20 175:2,7 184:20 237:7 266:10 272:7 276:1,23

shots 196:14 220:20 223:16

show 52:9 100:24 119:18 136:1 146:7 196:9 197:5 212:14 258:23 269:4

showed 212:12

showing 34:13 197:13 233:13 263:10

shows 8:6 212:22,23 214:19

sic 92:7 138:23 164:11

side 31:14 75:23,25 76:4 103:20 104:17 195:12 201:13,14,17,20 205:16 251:9

sides 227:21

sight 139:2,5 155:3,12 193:17,24 196:5,12 198:10

sign 262:4,16 278:19

signed 39:24 94:22 114:22,25 115:2,9 116:4,7,9,14,19 117:12

significant 26:1 58:3 115:8 141:11 178:7 248:12 274:7

significantly 189:2

silhouette 171:21

similar 20:24 27:19 238:7

simple 90:19 91:18 92:10 170:16 220:14 226:7

simply 5:20 89:1 226:3

singe 109:19

single 11:10 15:20 197:11 208:22 258:14

sit 118:9 126:20 227:3

site 58:14 87:8 144:18,20,21 154:25 160:5 175:13 195:21 196:8,14 201:12 203:23 205:5 232:10,14 240:22 266:6

sitting 187:9 201:2 265:1

situation 28:21 36:7 38:4 57:25 79:24 108:6 141:25 160:14 161:3 169:1 179:3,8 180:14,20 181:14 182:9 185:5 195:23 218:10 222:17 241:24 242:3 244:11 249:22 250:5

situations 73:25 191:14 222:23 242:1

size 6:5,14 202:18

sizes 144:8

skin 186:17

Skowronski 163:3

slammed 34:10

sleep 28:9

slow 216:13

slowed 27:22

small 43:14,15 121:16 144:6 232:11,18

social 87:8,14,15

softly 268:11 269:8

solely 135:12 210:23

Solutions 13:6 16:16,18,21 104:8

somebody's 183:1 238:18

sought 39:25 98:6 99:12 265:25

sound 54:24 91:7 176:4 177:11

sounds 178:3 214:3,4 265:13

source 17:20,22 110:13 221:10

Southern 94:23

Spacial 165:5

speak 26:25 47:8 72:19 145:23 146:1,4,16,19 149:10 192:16 263:2

speakers 92:15

speaking 89:13 112:13

Index: shootings..stall

special 15:24

specialist 39:1

specialize 90:21

specialized 94:18

specific 14:9,13 21:22 111:10 147:16 183:8 207:14 223:1 245:25 254:11 256:3,15 257:19 262:23 269:17,18 274:15 275:21

specifically 14:2,5,7 15:22 47:3 62:12 71:21 82:19 88:9 89:13 90:7,8 105:17 106:19 113:4 115:25 117:13 135:15 199:11 203:13 212:8,17 234:19 242:23 257:5 278:11

specifics 71:6 178:2

speed 7:3 199:1

spell 12:21

spelled 4:8

spend 119:8

spent 27:23 84:20 130:24 272:6

spinal 273:21,22

spinning 159:5 188:24 199:1,13, 19 213:5,25 214:6,12,14 215:6, 16,19 233:9 239:22

splitting 50:18 234:13 238:17 263:14

spoke 264:10

spoken 25:23 118:4 145:11,14, 17,20

spots 28:19

spray 138:8,10

spun 211:22

squirrel 92:8

stabbed 61:12 62:1

stacked 36:15

staff 39:22 40:17 41:3,9,10 47:22, 23 48:14

stage 68:2 81:24 221:4

stall 274:17

stance 132:18

stand 25:23 78:12,13 122:5 134:13 217:11 233:5 254:6

standard 15:24 132:20 175:5 182:15,17 233:19,24 234:5,22 254:14 270:25 274:18,23 275:2

standards 100:23 183:4,6,9 246:17 257:3,11 271:1

standing 131:8,12 132:9,20

star 7:21 273:6

starred 273:3 274:3 275:3 277:16

start 97:7 104:23 146:22 148:6 150:13 155:9 183:19 196:24,25 232:10

started 19:25 21:14 33:14 44:14 58:17 124:1 127:21 154:25 177:4, 7 204:11 205:16 206:9,14 207:18 211:23 214:1 225:5 265:21

starting 194:5

starts 107:5 148:1 183:13,19 200:18 225:18,19 246:5 265:2

state 4:7 19:3 22:1,4 54:8,11,21 55:23 56:5 61:5 63:17,22,23 64:8, 25 65:21 70:5 74:15 75:19,24,25 76:18 77:7 78:18 83:8 89:21 90:2 92:20,25 93:1,19,21 94:8,11 98:9 100:21 101:21 102:5,6,15,16,20, 23 103:1,16 130:11,25 131:21 133:7 134:5 136:25 137:12 138:7 140:10 143:23 150:24 158:8 179:12 184:2 189:8 196:13 200:3, 24 213:15,21 216:16 221:11 224:16 226:1,4,17 227:25 228:6, 24 229:24 232:2 234:2,8 235:17 247:19 255:22 256:10 257:1,12 259:14,25 269:6 270:20

stated 219:9 221:22 272:19

statement 52:10 108:19 151:10 152:21 158:20 159:21 160:19 171:4 172:6,10 179:20 180:8 185:12 191:24 192:9 194:10,11, 18,19,23,25 200:23,24 202:24 203:5 204:3,4 206:8,16 207:16 208:5 210:11 211:15 214:23 219:9,14,24 220:13,16,24 221:7 222:9 224:15,16,17 225:3 231:5, 7,9,11,15,19,20,23 233:22 235:14,17,20 247:11 272:3

statements 108:23 118:24 149:20 150:25 158:11,14 159:19, 20 160:2 185:10,20,22 186:15,22 190:8 191:25 192:24 193:2 194:3 195:20 196:10 197:3 201:6 204:15 205:3,21,22 206:2,16,18, 21 207:11,21,22 208:15,25 209:1, 4,6 210:23 211:6,8 226:12,14 228:12 229:5 230:25 231:2,5,11 233:9 234:3 240:5,6,13,17,18 253:8 254:24,25 260:13,19,23 267:1 272:19,23

states 14:4 70:8 243:16

stating 211:21

station 59:17

statistic 69:15

status 259:24

stay 10:21 22:25

stayed 23:22 24:21

staying 25:5

stays 86:11

step 49:11 94:6 104:1 170:4

stepping 219:8

Sterile 144:1

sticking 232:18

stimulated 171:13

stint 25:1 29:15 30:21 140:24

stints 20:1 29:14

stitch 277:5

stolen 138:2,18 241:11

stood 81:2

stop 19:6 34:9 57:4 59:17 60:15 141:13,22 142:5,13,14 155:9 174:20 175:4 176:2 203:14 216:12 218:18,21,22 220:20 229:13,14,19 246:16,24 248:10 249:24 250:1,7,9,11,13,15,18,20, 24 251:8,12,18,19,20,25 252:5,15 253:5,10,11,17,21 254:15 258:9, 14 263:10,11,12

stopped 10:16 34:8 203:3,6,16, 19 252:14 273:14

stopping 175:3 184:20 250:12, 19 251:8 273:17

stops 83:16 135:19 137:3,7 140:21 142:4,17 175:12 218:20 243:24 245:3 246:22 247:14,15 248:21 251:5,10 252:8 255:4,16 257:5 258:10,21 259:1,2 261:1,2 263:21

Index: stance..subcontracted

story 28:5

straight 57:3 224:4

Straley 129:15 130:12,22 134:4 144:2,3 145:20,23

straps 103:20

Strategies 247:15

strategy 170:21,23 173:2

street 56:24

strength 151:14

stress 28:2 141:19 172:23 189:12,19 191:10 193:9 196:15, 18.20 201:24 202:12

strict 117:7

striking 188:23 202:9 204:16,24 205:8

stripes 31:12,22 32:11

strong 42:8

stronger 166:16

strongly 193:8

struck 161:22

Stuart 18:11

stucco 111:7

studies 110:19 111:4 170:16 218:3 245:11 264:1 265:14,15 266:15,18 267:11,15 268:1 271:22

study 132:15 219:21 245:23 263:15 265:22 266:21 267:17 268:3,4

study's 265:23

stuff 85:19 92:4 105:9 119:2,7 149:10 170:14 189:19 250:17 253:7 263:17

subcontract 19:1 113:8,12

subcontracted 113:22

subcontractor 18:23

subject 33:22 34:3 36:14,19,21, 25 37:20 42:6 47:1 78:6 79:5 106:14,19 218:5 277:10

submission 53:7,12,13

submit 150:16 210:1

submitted 127:5 137:9 260:1,4 262:6

submitting 47:25

subsequent 60:15 151:11

subsequently 59:18

substance 251:17

substantiate 148:13 156:5 157:15 200:6 211:6,7 239:23 260:22 262:17

substantiated 154:17

success 8:5 87:22

successful 104:17

suck 118:14

suddenly 158:20 265:2 273:16

sufficient 140:21 226:5

suing 79:4

suit 34:6

suite 81:25

summaries 152:13,19

summarize 152:16

summary 137:18,23 138:21 152:15,17 236:13

summations 76:14

sums 259:6

super 170:11

supervision 47:6,9,14,15,19 49:20 50:5,10,12,23 51:2,4,15

supervisor 34:11 48:5 49:2,4

supervisory 48:20,24 49:16

supplement 127:23 130:2 210:5

supplemental 119:14 121:21 122:2 125:3,6 127:4 132:14 208:18,21,22 210:2 262:22 268:20 277:11,12

supplemented 122:6

supplements 210:4

support 105:16 132:12 136:3 156:14 184:7 198:21 210:7 226:25 237:5

supported 131:17 132:19 272:21 275:11

supporting 226:23 239:22

supportive 224:5 274:8

supports 210:6 214:17 224:17

suppose 122:1

supposed 67:8 124:24 138:23

266:4

supreme 107:3 141:12,15 142:3 156:9

surrounded 251:23

surrounding 108:7 111:23

surveys 45:4

surviving 253:20

suspect 71:24 161:13 163:23,25 165:8,19 174:9 181:4 218:12 220:5 235:24 236:2,5 242:4,19 252:14 272:16

suspects 162:21 163:13 190:14

sustained 128:1

swerved 219:11

sworn 4:3

system 97:3,4 140:5 169:18 241:5

systems 39:8,14 89:7 96:25 98:21 187:23 243:15

Т

tablet 125:20

tactical 13:6 16:16,18,21 104:8 106:24 160:7 217:12,20,22,25 218:23 219:2 222:16,17

tactics 20:13 25:17 26:9 28:14 29:7 31:2 96:6 103:14,23 105:25 243:14,21,23 246:16 247:15 251:17 252:21 253:23 256:10

takes 63:15 84:10,17 170:19

176:21 219:25

taking 28:19 59:18 75:13 91:19 109:24 110:23 111:24 150:20 151:2 166:17 168:16 174:17 177:6 181:18 183:1 208:13 222:9 267:11 273:9

Index: subcontractor..technical

talk 9:13 10:25 51:19 56:4 136:12 164:19 165:11,15 176:4 185:20 191:19 198:19 200:14 216:10 225:8,11 240:16,17 246:4,13 265:14

talked 30:15 45:17 49:17 50:9 53:3 68:12 101:19 103:4 140:12 143:4 166:14 167:2 169:6 180:22 184:21 193:23 212:3 218:10 224:15,25 227:7 233:11 235:21 240:21 242:13,16,20 243:10 255:2,3,10 278:10

talking 16:11 18:15 38:5 59:8 61:16 71:20 94:10 97:7 98:24 109:7 115:4 165:16 166:20 172:12 180:6 188:17 189:21 192:18 193:18 204:3 218:15 222:15 236:11,14 270:3,18

talks 108:7,10 199:22 211:21 239:21

Tallahassee 82:17

tango 4:9

target 169:9,13,19,20,23,24 170:9 171:2,16,17,18,20 172:8

targeted 216:2

TASER 89:9 98:21 99:3,4 187:23

tasks 21:20

taught 20:16 53:4 106:4 139:25 148:15,16 164:2 255:15 262:2 269:5 271:7 274:1

taxes 16:1

teach 94:2 149:15 257:11 258:24

teacher 244:13

teaching 10:22 20:10 26:8 243:14,23 255:14 256:11

team 15:14 28:17 40:11,14,15 49:9 97:2 269:20

teams 41:17

technical 39:9

technique 103:22

techniques 31:3 89:4 103:18

243:23

teeth 24:3 60:17

telephone 116:22 118:3

telling 11:22 31:21 40:21 142:12 168:25 237:14 269:2

tells 168:17 254:6

temperature 246:7

temporarily 49:4

temporary 49:2

ten 17:13 76:3 139:16 176:3 177:15

Tennessee 10:8,16 11:4 14:24 45:13 56:1,2 107:13,20,23 108:6, 14 109:3 182:10 183:10 243:20 266:5

tense 73:24 222:22 267:14

term 51:2,5 179:22 233:6 251:20

terminated 28:10 105:19

terminating 36:1 105:18

termination 175:3

terms 161:18 176:8 251:3

terrible 217:20

test 32:21 33:3 247:18

tested 31:4,22

testified 4:3,19 54:19 55:8 56:7 57:15 60:1 65:2 72:14 73:16 75:21 76:24 77:9,17 78:25 83:1, 15 95:6 178:13 180:22 187:11,20

testify 60:2 72:25 74:17 75:16 78:4,21 79:25 80:3,19 81:10 90:15 227:8,10,14

testifying 72:17 76:9 90:10,18 91:18 92:10 187:6 190:23

testimony 5:3 52:15,18,23 53:14,15,17,24 54:3,5,17,23 55:13 58:21,23 59:4 60:20 62:14 65:10,17 67:7,21 72:18 73:4,9,19 76:7,13 77:1,20 78:2,9 80:24 83:4,25 91:22 97:9 107:25 158:7 184:22 193:25 200:21 214:22 229:11 240:12 266:18 275:12

testing 143:2,5

tests 244:22,25

text 248:15,19,22 252:13 255:4 263:20

That's 252:20,22

therapy 29:8

thereat 168:12

thing 5:13 6:2 23:21 25:25 33:17 34:17 60:14 94:10 95:7 99:20 109:19 131:3 174:19 197:11 227:5 231:24 234:16 245:4 263:7 264:1,5 271:12 272:17

things 6:17 7:1 9:12 20:20 25:11 27:22 31:9 34:11,20 38:14 40:18 45:6 47:5 49:17 53:3 69:19 70:7 71:7 72:3 80:18,21 87:2,25 91:4 97:21 98:3,25 99:9 106:1 110:4 111:7 113:23 125:18 126:4 129:1 132:8,19 148:13,14,25 149:4,7,25 150:10,20,22 151:2,5,8,17 159:8, 13,14 160:8 164:3,22 166:4 167:2,3,5,17 172:23 174:24 176:3 177:4,10,15 184:9,22 186:8 188:13 189:3 190:24 191:15,18 196:23 199:6 200:2 201:9,24 206:21 208:13 209:21 218:23 219:21 220:3 224:25 225:24 226:25 227:7 228:23 229:5 239:24 248:7 251:6 252:10 254:20,23 255:10,11,14 256:12 257:3 258:20,24 260:25 261:7 262:16 263:8 265:22 266:1 269:9 272:4 274:1 275:23 277:6

thinking 54:18 87:25 116:24 163:2 265:3

thirty 214:7

Thomas 54:16 55:2 58:8 59:16, 22 60:10

thought 6:6 18:22 28:18,22 29:6, 10 30:16 32:3 33:14,15 71:2 81:9 101:24 127:25 133:1 139:1 145:25 178:25 197:4,12,13 204:20 207:5 212:11,14 233:22 237:14 239:14

thoughts 209:3

thousand 16:12 17:13,14 84:6 147:1

thousands 255:19

threat 37:5 149:2,3,4 161:1,4,9 162:1,5,8,11,13,15 163:22 164:12,20,21,22 165:2,4,6,10,11, 18,23 166:3,4,7,15,16,17,19,20, 24,25 167:7,14 168:5,7,8,9,10,16, 17,25 169:1,4 170:7,13,19 171:22,25 172:22 179:4,9,13,14, 18,23 180:3,5,14,16 181:1,15,17 182:5 221:24 235:22 242:15,18

Index: technique..tires

threat's 242:18

threatened 46:11 242:7

threats 181:8

thumb 5:25

Tiffany 4:11

tightened 34:16

time 5:16 12:11 13:5,19,23 14:18 15:13,15,16 18:5 19:10,18 21:18 22:25 23:5,20 25:13 27:8,14 30:12 32:2,15 33:10 38:12 42:5, 20.25 43:17 44:16 49:7 50:4 56:1 60:10 65:9,16 67:24 68:3 73:5,8, 15,16 75:15 76:5 80:14 84:17 93:4,22 95:2 103:9 104:1,2,6,13 106:6 108:2,15 112:2 114:25 115:5,8 116:16 119:8 120:22 121:3,11 122:14,15 123:11 126:3, 4 128:10,15 137:22 139:22 140:13,19,23 142:21 144:4 145:24 146:10,11 154:16 155:20 156:23 163:10,11,17 164:16,18 168:16,19,24 170:4,5,13,19 172:16 173:1,13 175:7 176:21 177:13 179:7 187:3 188:14,15,19, 21 189:13,16,18,23,25 191:13 192:3 198:6 204:6 206:6 207:6 208:17,19,23 209:2 212:4 219:25 223:16,21 234:5 241:6 249:1 250:2 251:14 256:17 273:18

timeline 187:19 188:7,13,16 189:12,16,25 190:6,7

timelines 188:8,9

times 101:16 117:5 148:22 169:11 170:17 189:20 220:6

timing 55:22 64:22 192:24,25

tire 159:8 224:3 233:9

tires 159:5 188:25 199:1,13,19 211:22 213:5,25 214:6,12,14 215:6,16,20 239:22

title 44:8

today 5:14,24 17:10,13 51:17,20 63:7 84:24 86:13 126:20 146:22 275:17

told 48:17 50:1 61:24 76:18 86:2 105:14,24 124:5 129:7 137:15 139:18 145:9 148:16 150:19 176:9 187:8 195:11 199:7 206:4 216:24 227:11 237:20 242:9 258:7 259:24 268:10

top 16:10 38:11 52:24 54:11 64:24 66:21 80:9 94:6 127:6 135:6 198:19 216:19 221:6

topic 112:25 259:1

topics 113:3 189:15

Torres 187:18

totality 157:2 164:8 176:6 186:11 189:8 227:2 228:14 263:18 273:1

touched 64:17 258:1

toured 30:15

town 43:12

toxicology 139:19

tractor 275:1

traffic 20:8 29:19 31:9 34:1,9 47:13 59:17 83:16 135:19 140:21 141:13,22 142:4,5,13,14,17 170:16 176:15,16 218:20 219:12, 25 220:3 243:23 245:3 246:16,24 247:11 248:10 249:25 250:8,11, 24 251:10,12,18,19,20 253:10 255:16 257:5 258:9,10,14,21 259:1 261:1,2 263:11 265:2

tragically 247:24

trailer 275:1

trails 155:12.13

train 173:16,18 259:7

trained 111:13 142:17 171:15,16 214:9 254:12 258:17 260:21 262:10,12 264:11 269:3

trainee 47:19

trainer 20:12

training 9:15,22 10:21 11:1,11, 25 13:7,15,16,17,19,20,21,23,24 14:3,10,12,16,20,25 15:19 16:5, 15,19 17:2,6,23 18:3 20:9,10,15,

22 21:4 23:7 26:10 30:10.20.25 31:19 33:14 39:15 42:12 43:16 44:12,14,17 46:17 47:14,18,20 49:18,19,23 50:7,11,13,14,15 53:4,10,13 65:11 80:18,20 85:5, 10,11,13,15,18,20 86:3,10,25 87:10 90:19 92:4 94:19,24 96:24 98:10 99:1 102:19 106:16,17,18, 22,23 107:12 109:14,23 110:11, 25 111:24 113:11,12 117:19,22 135:17,18,20,25 136:1,2,7,10,11, 22,24 137:1,13 140:9,13,20,24,25 141:5,6,7,18,20,24 142:2,4 150:3, 15 152:23 160:25 168:2 169:6,8, 12 170:10,14,22 172:21,23 173:15,19 177:11,12 223:4 243:21 246:22 247:14,18 248:18, 20,22,23 255:14,23 256:2,18,22, 24,25 257:1,13 258:3,4,9,10,12, 17,20,24 259:1,3,8,9,20 263:21 268:23,24 269:1,3,4,18

trainings 85:17 90:21 109:15

trajectories 132:8

trajectory 95:8

transcript 6:16,18 7:23 127:2 129:7,14 148:20,25 149:6 152:17 194:9,10,13 199:8,10 231:8 235:4 262:8 278:2

transcription 148:23 203:8

transcriptionist 149:2

transcripts 6:10,13,20 7:19 128:23 129:1,12 149:8 231:12 277:17

transferred 31:10

transition 29:6 171:25 220:6 264:17

transitioned 14:24 16:5 31:19

transitioning 264:19

transitions 149:23 267:7

transmission 175:5 233:19,24 234:5,22 274:23

transmissions 275:2

transparency 271:9

transpired 174:24

trapped 252:15

trauma 273:23

traumatic 191:10

travel 84:5,6,7,9,13,22

Index: title.. Twenty-eight

traveled 55:9 275:19

traveling 219:11 275:20

Trayvon 178:21

treatise 109:10 121:5

treatment 47:21

tremendous 23:7 26:2,3 28:12

43:13 223:3

trial 52:15 53:15,17,18,21,24,25 54:2,4,23 55:8,15,16 56:7 57:23 58:23 60:2,19,21 61:1 62:9,14 65:2 67:7,21 69:25 70:1,13 78:2, 22,25 80:4 81:11,15 83:2,16,25 84:25 85:2 122:20 123:3 144:10 241:14,21 277:2

trials 55:14

trick 5:1

trigger 157:11,12,16 158:9

triggered 127:25

trip 45:6

trooper 203:18 204:4

troopers 130:5

trouble 32:3

true 4:19 7:9 35:23 36:1 134:6 164:24 177:23 188:6 189:10 238:15

truth 192:6

truthful 220:13

turmoil 28:13

turn 15:15 57:8 58:4 125:14 169:13,15,21 171:16 188:23 198:25 199:2,3 202:11 204:17 205:1,7 232:12

turned 43:12 58:1 181:17 220:1 224:3

turning 220:7

turns 207:4 208:14

twelve 28:12,16

twenty 16:11 17:18,25

Twenty-eight 130:20

twenty-five 17:18,25

Twitter 88:1.2

tying 218:9

type 15:12 25:22 26:5,6 101:9 102:19 135:20 148:10 168:7 244:9

typed 7:13

types 48:11 118:9 244:6

typo 138:22

U

U-TURN 195:6

U.S. 141:11

Uh-huh 151:21 157:1 159:24

ultimate 107:15 171:14 182:25

183:1 227:18

ultimately 62:1

Umina 115:19

unarmed 57:10 102:19

unauthorized 240:9 241:17

unaware 236:14

uncommon 191:15

uncritically 133:18

undergo 191:11

underlining 109:16

underneath 31:6

understand 4:14,17,24 7:5 17:19 35:19 38:7 39:13 40:21 47:10 53:20,23 59:10 61:24 78:20 80:22 85:4,23 88:5 97:2,9 108:13 110:10 112:3 122:22 125:5 127:9 147:9 171:19 176:19 186:24 187:2 200:8,11 213:21 228:6 229:7

understanding 5:2 17:16 39:20 76:10 83:19 91:11 120:15 125:5 140:8 174:23,24 195:2 270:5

understandings 91:9

understood 5:10 207:9

unfold 186:8

unfolded 186:5 187:11 237:11

unfolds 197:7

unfortunate 28:20

union 48:10

unique 66:21 220:11

unit 20:8

united 14:4 243:15

units 139:10,11,14

unknown 251:9 253:10

unquote 99:6 108:2

unreasonable 246:18 276:2

unsubstantiated 34:19

unusual 28:2 144:11 161:21

272:16

upcoming 67:7

update 100:16

updated 8:17,18 54:8 65:14 99:25 100:25 103:2 110:19

utilize 196:15 218:22 238:20

252:6

utilized 109:13

٧

valid 97:17

validity 214:19

variable 128:17 131:9 133:5 154:18 157:11 158:23 159:11 168:23 174:14 197:3,16 198:13 268:17

variables 89:2,6 107:15,17 132:10 150:12 159:6 170:12 175:21 179:15 185:9 189:1,17 196:17 197:2 200:11 209:19 210:3 214:8 227:22

variations 190:15 202:21 248:12

vascular 103:19

veer 216:13

vegetation 199:6

vehicle 59:19 127:24 132:10 135:18 138:12 144:7 159:5,7 161:19 162:16,21,22 163:14 174:8,11,13,17,18,19,23 175:1,3, 4,9,12,15,17,19 176:2,18,20,24

181:21 182:4,6,8 184:18,20 185:9 188:10,13,19,22 194:15,24 195:7, 10 196:5,23 197:6,9 198:21 199:5,22 200:15,22 201:5,14,16, 20 202:13,18 203:18,21,25 204:2, 10,12,24 205:5 206:6,7,13 207:17 211:23 212:25 213:24,25 214:6 215:5,15 216:2,7,11,12 217:16 218:7,22 219:8,10,12 220:2 223:20,22,24,25 224:10,18,20,22 225:1,3,4,10 229:14 234:4,6,14 236:3,7 237:9 238:6,8,15,17,20, 21 239:3,5,13,17 242:6 247:6 250:13,14 252:1,6,9,16,20 253:1, 6,13,14 264:18,24 267:4,5 273:14

Index: twenty-five..videotape

vehicle's 205:7

275:16.19

vehicles 161:22 176:18 200:10 215:25 216:1 239:12 247:1,4,9,12 250:16

vehicles' 216:15

Vera 187:15

verbal 235:9,12

verified 230:3

verify 100:19 158:24 200:5 224:24 226:13 234:16 260:22

verifying 206:23

Vero 187:10

verses 54:12 166:22

version 27:18 100:3,4 152:8 188:3 211:1 220:21,22 249:7

versions 133:19

versus 52:1,22 53:13,18 85:10 102:14 124:3 139:7 142:11 166:19 189:16 191:2 232:24 250:24

viability 232:4

vice 12:16

victim 158:2 236:15

video 6:3 34:13,21 53:18,22 54:3 123:16 124:9,11,14,15,17 127:3 129:8 148:20,21 152:24 153:3,7 154:22 237:4,7,14,15

videos 6:9,14

videotape 127:2

view 108:18 167:6.19

Vinny 149:12

violate 261:20

violated 254:13 261:23

violation 48:13 162:25 163:7

182:21

violations 48:11 208:9

violent 160:1,4,5 217:19

Virginia 4:13 13:25 14:2,6,7,11, 12,16 19:22 22:1 54:8,12,21,24 55:2,10,12,18,24 56:5,6 60:6 61:4,5 62:13,16,19,20 63:8,12 64:25 70:11 71:2 74:10,18 75:21 76:25 86:16 90:6,8 115:16 130:11,25 134:5 136:25 137:12 140:9 143:23 200:3 213:20 216:16 225:25 227:9 229:24 249:9 254:5,6,7,10,11 255:22,25 257:12 259:18,21,23 269:6

visible 232:7

vision 219:21,24 249:20

voice 216:12

voices 40:16

voluntarily 187:15

voluntary 24:10,17

volunteered 73:5

W

wait 34:3 100:15 119:9 127:25 128:24 151:12,25 174:3

waited 195:5

waiting 62:25 71:16 122:8 254:5

walking 181:25

wall 111:6,9,11,12

wanted 8:15 22:11,13,23 23:12 27:22,23 29:8 31:8 42:15 43:9 44:25 47:7 53:5 56:4 82:5 93:25 104:23 124:9,22 125:23 128:6 136:21 186:15 191:18 217:10 233:21 246:4,13,20 248:15,25 254:16 265:11 266:2 268:8 274:24

wanting 257:22

warm 237:22

warnings 56:21

warrant 48:11 157:25 159:10,23 236:16 238:3 243:2

warrants 108:21 158:13 159:22 209:21 210:13,20,21 211:14 236:6 263:6

watched 153:7

water 45:15

ways 50:17

weapon 36:6,7,22 37:3,5,24 38:5 39:8,9,11,14 45:21 46:4 57:8,9 58:5 69:14,19 89:7 96:16,25 97:3, 4 132:24 155:21 161:4,13,19 162:15,22 164:4,11,14 169:19 170:8 171:7,8,10 172:19 173:23, 25 174:8,11,18 217:12 238:14,15, 18,21,25 239:5,9,16,18 242:4,10 243:15

weapons 20:14 71:7 89:8,9 98:8, 21 99:3 187:22

wears 87:13

weaving 101:15

website 87:11

week 65:15 124:20 158:6 221:20 237:3 240:25

weekend 207:14

weeks 21:16

weights 199:6

west 4:13 13:25 14:1,2,6,7,11,12, 15 19:21 21:25 22:1 54:8,12,21, 24 55:2,10,12,17,23 56:4,5 60:5 61:4,5 62:12,16,19,20 63:8,11 64:25 70:10 71:2 74:10,18 75:21 76:25 86:15 90:6,8 91:2 115:16 130:11,25 134:5 136:25 137:12 140:9 143:23 200:3 213:20 216:16 225:25 227:9 229:24 249:9 254:5,6,7,10,11 255:21,25 257:12 259:18,21,23 269:5

Weston 58:10,12 62:21 70:10 71:2 86:15 178:12

Weston's 72:7

whatsoever 112:20 152:19 260:9

wheel 175:4 238:20

wheelhouse 113:23

wide 87:21 243:22

wife 10:15 12:14,21 13:14 45:15

Index: view..wrists

56:20

wild 19:5

wildlife 82:16

win 43:21

winded 268:10

window 141:10 142:10 171:8,20

wins 252:22

witness's 54:2

witnessed 190:24

witnesses 73:14 90:21 118:25

witnessing 201:8

wonderful 206:19

word 46:14 58:17 87:6 138:24 181:12 203:6,14 215:8

wording 81:12

words 88:7 103:14 105:21

work 10:19,22 11:19,23 14:19,21 15:6,13,23 16:7 17:9 18:2,5,8,16, 18 19:1,4,7,11 20:5 21:19 22:11, 24 23:3,8,11 25:2 26:5,6 28:10 29:23,25 30:3,16 42:12 45:7 48:4 51:19,25 52:1 59:7 65:9 79:13 81:21 83:18,22 84:7 85:8,10,11, 21 94:1 104:5 113:9,12,21 114:1, 4 130:18

worked 19:21 23:5 103:15 113:25 176:16

working 27:24 28:8 30:12 42:8 73:7 89:20 93:5

works 234:22

world 136:9

worth 114:3 118:15 159:15

wounded 38:6 242:10

wow 154:22

Wrangler 137:22

wrecks 176:17

wrists 34:17

write 40:18 48:13 125:17 134:21 151:19 203:12 writing 125:21 147:20 180:12 248:16 written 7:1,8,10 32:23 34:2 47:25 60:6 119:17 120:15 121:22 125:17 136:9 148:24 149:11 155:7 177:14 209:4 212:5 219:14 227:6 230:25 231:7 wrong 64:23 81:16 151:25 187:7 270:23 272:15 wrote 48:12 106:1 148:23 149:2 177:9 248:3 ws 268:24 X Xanax 140:6 Xavier 54:16 59:12,16,22 Υ ya 254:1 yard 57:1 yards 49:22 year 17:7,18 19:12 22:25 24:13, 15,22 27:10,11 65:5,17 67:25 69:14,18 85:1,13 90:3 99:23 136:6 141:10 years 26:23 30:5,6 33:12 35:23 42:25 45:24 46:1,3 63:14 69:10 83:3 94:16 99:5 141:2,8 177:15 214:7 241:23 244:3 245:22 246:2 256:17 yelling 57:4 York 23:6 young 23:3 34:5 younger 25:21 youth 30:11 Ζ **Zimmerman** 58:18,22 59:6 65:24 80:11 178:14,16,17,24 **Zimmerman's** 80:17 178:22

Index: write..Zimmerman's